

Integrability of Liouville theory: proof of the DOZZ formula

By ANTTI KUPIAINEN, RÉMI RHODES, and VINCENT VARGAS

Abstract

Dorn and Otto (1994) and independently Zamolodchikov and Zamolodchikov (1996) proposed a remarkable explicit expression, the so-called DOZZ formula, for the three point structure constants of Liouville Conformal Field Theory (LCFT), which is expected to describe the scaling limit of large planar maps properly embedded into the Riemann sphere. In this paper we give a proof of the DOZZ formula based on a rigorous probabilistic construction of LCFT in terms of Gaussian Multiplicative Chaos given earlier by F. David and the authors. This result is a fundamental step in the path to prove integrability of LCFT, i.e., to mathematically justify the methods of Conformal Bootstrap used by physicists. From the purely probabilistic point of view, our proof constitutes the first nontrivial rigorous integrability result on Gaussian Multiplicative Chaos measures.

Contents

| | |
|--|----|
| 1. Introduction | 83 |
| 1.1. LCFT correlation functions | 85 |
| 1.2. The DOZZ formula | 87 |
| 1.3. Organization of the paper | 89 |
| 2. Probabilistic formulation of LCFT and the main result | 90 |
| 2.1. Gaussian Free Field and Gaussian multiplicative chaos | 90 |
| 2.2. Liouville correlation functions | 92 |
| 2.3. Structure constants | 94 |

Keywords: Liouville Quantum Gravity, quantum field theory, Gaussian multiplicative chaos, Ward identities, BPZ equations, DOZZ formula

AMS Classification: Primary: 81T40, 60D99.

The first named author was supported by the Academy of Finland and ERC Advanced Grant 741487. Research of the second named author was supported in part by ANR grant Liouville (ANR-15-CE40-0013).

© 2020 Department of Mathematics, Princeton University.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 2.4. Statement of the main result | 94 |
| 2.5. Further work: conformal bootstrap | 95 |
| 3. Theorem on the reflection coefficient | 96 |
| 3.1. Tail behavior of chaos integrals | 96 |
| 3.2. Main result on the reflection coefficient | 99 |
| 4. BPZ equations and their consequences | 99 |
| 4.1. Structure constants and four point functions | 99 |
| 4.2. BPZ equations | 100 |
| 4.3. Crossing relation | 102 |
| 5. Strategy and plan of proof | 104 |
| 5.1. Proof of Theorem 3.5: analysis of the reflection coefficient | 104 |
| 5.2. Proof of Theorem 2.4: the DOZZ formula | 109 |
| 6. Analytic continuation of Liouville correlation functions | 110 |
| 7. Tail estimates for multiplicative chaos | 113 |
| 7.1. Tail estimate around one insertion | 113 |
| 7.2. Tail estimate around two insertions | 117 |
| 8. Proof of Lemma 3.4 on the reflection coefficient | 119 |
| 9. The BPZ equations and algebraic relations | 121 |
| 9.1. Fusion without reflection | 121 |
| 9.2. Fusion with reflection | 129 |
| 9.3. The 4 point function with $-\frac{2}{\gamma}$ insertion | 138 |
| 9.4. Crossing relations | 139 |
| 10. Proof of Theorem 3.5 | 141 |
| 10.1. Proof of analyticity of \bar{R} in the interval $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ | 142 |
| 10.2. Proof of the $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ shift equation (10.1) | 142 |
| 10.3. The gluing lemma | 148 |
| 10.4. Proof of the inversion relation (10.2) | 149 |
| 10.5. Proof of the $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ shift equation | 150 |
| 10.6. Proof that $R = R^{\text{DOZZ}}$ | 153 |
| 11. Proof of the DOZZ formula | 154 |
| 12. Appendix | 155 |
| 12.1. The Cameron-Martin theorem | 155 |
| 12.2. Chaos estimates | 156 |
| 12.3. Proof of Lemma 3.3 | 157 |
| 12.4. A reminder on diffusions | 158 |
| 12.5. Functional relations on $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ and R^{DOZZ} | 159 |
| 12.6. Derivation of R^{DOZZ} from C_{γ}^{DOZZ} | 160 |
| 12.7. An integral formula | 160 |
| 12.8. Some identities | 161 |
| References | 162 |

1. Introduction

A. Polyakov introduced Liouville Conformal Field theory (LCFT hereafter) in his 1981 seminal paper [41], where he proposed a (nonrigorous) way to put a measure on the set of Riemannian metrics over a fixed two-dimensional manifold; in this context, an integral with respect to the measure is called a functional integral. Ever since, the work of Polyakov has echoed in various branches of physics and mathematics, ranging from string theory to probability theory through geometry. In the context of two-dimensional quantum gravity models, Polyakov’s approach is conjecturally equivalent to the scaling limit of Random Planar Maps (RPM for short), which are natural probability measures over finite size triangulations of a fixed Riemann surface. (See [30] for an introduction and further references.) In the case of uniform RPM, the proof of this equivalence has culminated in the series of works [34], [32], [33] by Miller and Sheffield. (One may also consult [12, App. 5.3] for a statement of the general conjecture.)

Motivated by an attempt to “solve” LCFT, Belavin, Polyakov and Zamolodchikov (BPZ hereafter) formulated in their 1984 paper [6] the general structure of Conformal Field Theory (CFT hereafter). In the BPZ approach the basic objects of CFT are correlation functions of random fields and solving CFT consists in deriving explicit expressions for them. BPZ proposed to construct the correlation functions of a CFT recursively from two inputs: the *spectrum* and the *three point structure constants*. Although we will not define the spectrum in this paper, let us just note that the spectrum encodes the algebraic structure of the CFT that allows one to determine higher order correlation functions knowing the three point correlation functions (see [Section 2.5](#)). This recursive procedure to find higher point correlation functions is called *Conformal Bootstrap*. Though BPZ were able to find the spectrum and structure constants for a large class of CFT’s (e.g., the Ising model), LCFT was not one of them.¹ The spectrum of LCFT was soon conjectured in [11], [8], [21] but the structure constants remained a puzzle.

A decade later, Dorn and Otto [14] and independently Zamolodchikov and Zamolodchikov [59], [58] (DOZZ hereafter) proposed a remarkable formula for the structure constants of LCFT, the so-called DOZZ formula. Even by the physicists’ standards the derivation was lacking rigor. To quote Zamolodchikov and Zamolodchikov [59], “It should be stressed that the arguments of this section have nothing to do with a derivation. These are rather some motivations and we consider the expression proposed as a guess which we try to

¹Following their work [6], Polyakov qualified CFT as an “unsuccessful attempt to solve the Liouville model” and did not at first want to publish his work; see [42].

support in the subsequent sections.” Ever since these papers the derivation of the DOZZ formula from the original (heuristic) functional integral definition of LCFT given by Polyakov has remained a controversial open problem, even on the physical level of rigor. Later there were several (nonrigorous) approaches to the DOZZ formula in the physics literature. The first one by Teschner was based on general assumptions of CFT combined with assumptions on the spectrum of LCFT [52]; see also [48]. The second one also by Teschner [53], [54] was based on an explicit free field representation for the vertex operators. Finally the third one [9] was based on integrability and led to a derivation of the formula (1.15) for the reflection coefficient. The approach [52] in fact plays an important role in our proof.

Recently the present authors together with F. David gave a rigorous probabilistic construction of Polyakov’s LCFT functional integral [12] and the correlation functions that are the basic objects in the BPZ approach. Subsequently in [28] we proved identities for the correlation functions postulated in the work of BPZ (conformal Ward identities and BPZ equations).

The approach in [12] is based on the probabilistic theory of Gaussian Multiplicative Chaos (GMC) that enables one to define random measures by exponentiating the two-dimensional Gaussian Free Field (GFF). The terminology of Gaussian Multiplicative Chaos goes back to Kahane in the eighties [24] and is concerned with measures constructed by exponentiating log-correlated fields. This theory is neither restricted to the framework of conformal invariance nor to dimension 2. It enables one to define (random) measures formally given by $e^{\gamma X(x)}\sigma(dx)$, where γ is a parameter, X a log-correlated field and σ a Radon measure on some subset of \mathbb{R}^d with $d \geq 1$. Therefore it generalizes previous works by Albeverio, Gallavotti and Hoegh-Krohn [2], [1] who initiated the study of two-dimensional exponential interactions in the context of Constructive Field Theory and works on multiplicative cascades in the realm of fully developed turbulence; see [46] for references.

The works [12] and [28] provide a probabilistic setup to address the issues of conformal bootstrap and, in particular, the DOZZ formula. In this paper we address the second problem: we prove that the probabilistic expression given in [12] for the structure constants is indeed given by the DOZZ formula. Our result should be considered as an integrability result for LCFT and, in particular, for the specific GMC measure defined in two dimensions by exponentiating the GFF on the Riemann sphere. As such it constitutes the first nontrivial rigorous integrability result in GMC theory. Let us mention as supplementary materials the manuscripts [29], [55], which summarize the content of this paper.

Many integrability formulas for GMC theory (in the one-dimensional context) have been conjectured in statistical physics in the study of disordered systems. In particular, an explicit formula for the moments of the total mass

of the GMC measure on the circle (based on exponentiating the free boundary GFF) was proposed by Fyodorov-Bouchaud [19]. (For generalizations to other 1d geometries like the segment, see the work by Fyodorov-Le Doussal-Rosso [20] and Ostrovsky [39], [40].) It turns out that their formula is a particular case of the conjectured one point bulk structure constant for LCFT on the unit disk with boundary. (These formulas can be found in Nakayama's review [35].) The recent work of Remy [43] demonstrates that the approach in this paper can be adapted to the case of the disk to give a proof of the Fyodorov-Bouchaud formula. These methods were further extended by Remy-Zhu to the case of an interval in [44]. More generally, we believe the methods developed in this paper and the previous companion paper [28] will lead to numerous new integrability results in the field of GMC.

It should be noted that the LCFT structure constants and the DOZZ formula have a wide range of applications in CFT. Indeed, it has been argued [48] that LCFT seems to be a universal CFT; e.g., the minimal model structure constants (e.g., the Ising model, tri-critical Ising model and the 3 states Potts model) originally found by BPZ may be recovered from the DOZZ formula by analytic continuation. Furthermore, there is strong numerical evidence [10] that LCFT is essentially the unique CFT for central charge $c > 1$: the conformal bootstrap equations seem to have the DOZZ structure constants as their only solution. In another spectacular development, the LCFT structure constants show up in a seemingly completely different setup of four-dimensional gauge theories via the so-called AGT correspondence [3]. (See the work by Maulik-Okounkov [31] and Schiffmann-Vasserot [49] for the mathematical implications in quantum cohomology of these ideas.)

In the remaining part of this introduction, we briefly review the functional integral approach to LCFT and state the DOZZ formula.

1.1. LCFT correlation functions. A rigorous formulation of LCFT will be given later (see Section 2.1). Heuristically Polyakov's formulation of LCFT on the Riemann sphere $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$ is the study of conformal metrics on $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$ of the form $e^{\gamma\phi(z)}|dz|^2$, where z is the standard complex coordinate; in this context, let d^2z denote the Lebesgue measure. Here $\phi(z)$ is a random function (in fact, $\phi(z)$ turns out to be a random distribution in the sense of Schwartz once properly defined mathematically). Expectations of suitable functions of ϕ are given by the formal integral

$$(1.1) \quad \langle F \rangle := \int F(\phi) e^{-S_L(\phi)} D\phi,$$

where S_L is the *Liouville Action functional*

$$(1.2) \quad S_L(\phi) = \frac{1}{\pi} \int_{\mathbb{C}} (|\partial_z \phi(z)|^2 + \pi \mu e^{\gamma\phi(z)}) d^2z.$$

(Note: Restricting F to indicator functions indeed gives rise to a measure on some appropriate functional space. We use brackets and not \mathbb{E} for the positive linear functional (1.1) since it turns out that the measure $e^{-S_L(\phi)}D\phi$ once rigorously defined is not normalizable into a probability measure.) The formal “functional integral” (1.1), once rigorously defined, gives rise to a Conformal Field Theory, the LCFT, which is the topic of this paper.

LCFT has two parameters, $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ and $\mu > 0$. The parameter μ is called the cosmological constant and for LCFT, μ has to be strictly positive. The case $\mu = 0$ corresponds to the Free Field theory, which is a different Conformal Field Theory with different structure constants. The precise value of μ in LCFT plays no specific role since the dependence on μ is governed by a scaling relation; see [12]. On the other hand, the parameter γ encodes the conformal structure of the theory; more specifically, one can show that the central charge² of the theory is $c_L = 1 + 6Q^2$ with

$$(1.3) \quad Q = \frac{2}{\gamma} + \frac{\gamma}{2}.$$

The basic objects of interest in LCFT are in physics terminology *vertex operators*

$$(1.4) \quad V_\alpha(z) = e^{\alpha\phi(z)},$$

where α is a complex number, and their correlation functions $\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \rangle$. Their definition involves a regularization and renormalization procedure. They were constructed rigorously in [12] for $N \geq 3$ and for real α_i satisfying certain conditions. The construction of the correlations in [12] is probabilistic and based on interpreting $e^{-\frac{1}{\pi} \int_{\mathbb{C}} |\partial_z \phi(z)|^2 d^2 z} D\phi$ in terms of a suitable Gaussian Free Field (GFF) probability measure; see Section 2.1 below for precise definitions and an explicit formula for the correlations in terms of the GMC associated to the GFF.

In particular, it was proved in [12] that these correlation functions are *conformal tensors*. More precisely, if z_1, \dots, z_N are N distinct points in \mathbb{C} , then for a Möbius map $\psi(z) = \frac{az+b}{cz+d}$ (with $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{C}$ and $ad - bc = 1$),

$$(1.5) \quad \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(\psi(z_k)) \right\rangle = \prod_{k=1}^N |\psi'(z_k)|^{-2\Delta_{\alpha_k}} \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \right\rangle,$$

²In this article this concept will not appear, and hence we refer to the works [12], [28] for an account on the central charge.

where $\Delta_\alpha = \frac{\alpha}{2}(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2})$ is called the conformal weight. This global conformal symmetry fixes the three point correlation functions up to a constant:

$$(1.6) \quad \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^3 V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \right\rangle = |z_1 - z_2|^{2\Delta_{12}} |z_2 - z_3|^{2\Delta_{23}} |z_1 - z_3|^{2\Delta_{13}} C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$$

with $\Delta_{12} = \Delta_{\alpha_3} - \Delta_{\alpha_1} - \Delta_{\alpha_2}$, etc. The constants $C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ are called the three point structure constants, and they have an explicit expression in terms of the GMC associated to the GFF; see [Section 4.1](#). They are also the building blocks of LCFT in the conformal bootstrap approach; see [Section 2.5](#). We should also note that the law of the area measure $e^{\gamma\phi(z)} d^2z$ normalized to unit total area when ϕ is sampled from the normalized measure $\prod_{k=1}^3 V_\gamma(z_k) e^{-S_L(\phi)} D\phi$ coincides with the law of the (unit area) three point quantum sphere as defined by Duplantier, Miller and Sheffield [\[16\]](#). (Recall that quantum spheres are equivalence classes of random measures on the sphere with two marked points 0 and ∞ ; one can construct a three point quantum sphere by sampling a point z according to the quantum sphere and taking the image of the quantum sphere by the unique Möbius maps that sends the points 0, z , ∞ to the fixed points z_1, z_2, z_3 . See [\[4\]](#) for the equivalence.

1.2. The DOZZ formula. As mentioned above, an explicit expression for the LCFT structure constants was proposed in [\[14\]](#), [\[58\]](#). Subsequently it was observed by Teschner [\[52\]](#) that this formula may be derived by applying the bootstrap framework to special four point functions; see [Section 9](#). He argued that this leads to the following remarkable periodicity relations for the structure constants:

$$(1.7) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = -\frac{1}{\pi\tilde{\mu}} \mathcal{A}_\gamma(\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3),$$

$$(1.8) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha_1 + \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = -\frac{1}{\pi\tilde{\mu}} \mathcal{A}_\gamma(\frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$$

with $\tilde{\mu} = \frac{(\mu\pi l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}}}{\pi l(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})}$ and

$$(1.9) \quad \mathcal{A}_\gamma(\chi, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = \frac{l(-\chi^2)l(\chi\alpha_1)l(\chi\alpha_1 - \chi^2)l(\frac{\chi}{2}(\bar{\alpha} - 2\alpha_1 - \chi))}{l(\frac{\chi}{2}(\bar{\alpha} - \chi - 2Q))l(\frac{\chi}{2}(\bar{\alpha} - 2\alpha_3 - \chi))l(\frac{\chi}{2}(\bar{\alpha} - 2\alpha_2 - \chi))},$$

where $\bar{\alpha} = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3$ and

$$(1.10) \quad l(x) = \Gamma(x)/\Gamma(1-x).$$

[Equations \(1.7\) and \(1.8\)](#) have a meromorphic solution, which is the DOZZ formula. It is expressed in terms of a special function $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z)$ defined for $0 <$

$\Re(z) < Q$ by the formula³

$$(1.11) \quad \ln \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = \int_0^\infty \left(\left(\frac{Q}{2} - z \right)^2 e^{-t} - \frac{(\sinh((\frac{Q}{2} - z)\frac{t}{2}))^2}{\sinh(\frac{t\gamma}{4}) \sinh(\frac{t}{\gamma})} \right) \frac{dt}{t}.$$

The function $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ can be analytically continued to \mathbb{C} because it satisfies remarkable functional relations; see formula (12.7). It has no poles in \mathbb{C} , and the zeros of $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ are simple (if $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$) and given by the discrete set $(-\frac{\gamma}{2}\mathbb{N} - \frac{2}{\gamma}\mathbb{N}) \cup (Q + \frac{\gamma}{2}\mathbb{N} + \frac{2}{\gamma}\mathbb{N})$. With this notation, the DOZZ formula (or proposal) $C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ is the following expression:

$$(1.12) \quad \begin{aligned} & C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) \\ &= (\pi \mu l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{2-\gamma^2/2} \frac{\Upsilon'_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(0) \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha_1) \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha_2) \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha_3)}{\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{\bar{\alpha}-2Q}{2}) \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{\bar{\alpha}}{2} - \alpha_1) \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{\bar{\alpha}}{2} - \alpha_2) \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{\bar{\alpha}}{2} - \alpha_3)}. \end{aligned}$$

The main result of the present paper is to show the first important equality between LCFT in the functional integral formulation (rigorously defined in [12] via probability theory) and the conformal bootstrap approach, namely, to prove that for $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ and appropriate $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$, the structure constants $C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ in (1.6) are equal to $C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ defined by (1.12).

Our proof is based on deriving equations (1.7) and (1.8) for the probabilistically defined C_γ . An essential role in this derivation is an identification in probabilistic terms of the *reflection coefficient* of LCFT. It has been known for a long time [58], [52] that in LCFT the following reflection relation should hold in some sense:

$$(1.13) \quad V_\alpha = R(\alpha) V_{2Q-\alpha}.$$

Indeed the DOZZ formula is compatible with the following form of (1.13) [58]:

$$(1.14) \quad C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1) C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(2Q - \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$$

with

$$(1.15) \quad R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha) = -(\pi \mu l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{\gamma(Q-\alpha)}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{\gamma(Q-\alpha)}{2})} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma})}.$$

The *mystery relation* (1.13) lies in the fact that the probabilistically defined $C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ *vanish* if any of the $\alpha_i \geq Q$ whereas they are nonzero for $\alpha_i < Q$; see Section 2.2.

³The function has a simple construction in terms of standard double gamma functions; see the reviews [35], [48], [53] for instance.

In our proof, $R(\alpha)$ emerges from the analysis of the *tail behavior* of a GMC observable. We prove that it is also given by the following limit:

$$(1.16) \quad 4R(\alpha) = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \epsilon C_\gamma(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha);$$

i.e., $R(\alpha)$ has an interpretation in terms of a renormalized two-point function. We will show that for those values of α such that $R(\alpha)$ makes sense, from the functional integral perspective, i.e., $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$,

$$R(\alpha) = R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha).$$

It turns out that some material related to the coefficient $R(\alpha)$ already appears in the beautiful work by Duplantier-Miller-Sheffield [16]: Within this framework, the reflection coefficient $R(\alpha)$ can naturally be interpreted as the partition function of the theory underlying the quantum sphere. We will not elaborate more on this point as no prior knowledge of the work by Duplantier-Miller-Sheffield is required to understand the sequel. (See [4], [47] for an account of the relation between [12] and [16].) More precisely, the required background to understand $R(\alpha)$ will be introduced in Section 3 below.

Finally, let us stress that the DOZZ formula (1.12) is invariant under the substitution of parameters

$$\frac{\gamma}{2} \leftrightarrow \frac{2}{\gamma}, \quad \mu \leftrightarrow \tilde{\mu} = \frac{(\mu\pi\ell(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}}}{\pi\ell(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})}.$$

This duality symmetry is at the core of the DOZZ controversy. Indeed this symmetry is not manifest in the Liouville action functional (1.2) though duality was axiomatically assumed by Teschner [53] in his argument, especially to get (1.8). It was subsequently argued that this duality could come from the presence in the action (1.2) of an additional “dual” potential of the form $e^{\frac{2}{\gamma}\phi}$ with cosmological constant $\tilde{\mu}$ in front of it. As observed by Teschner [53], this dual cosmological constant may take negative (even infinite) values, which clearly makes no sense from the functional integral perspective. That is why the derivation of the DOZZ formula from the LCFT functional integral (1.1) has remained shrouded in mystery for so long.⁴

1.3. Organization of the paper. In the next section, we introduce the probabilistic expressions of the LCFT correlation functions and structure constants and state the main result of the paper: Theorem 2.4. We also discuss briefly the conformal bootstrap conjecture and prospects for a probabilistic approach

⁴Indeed, there are numerous reviews and papers within the physics literature on the functional integral approach of LCFT and its relation with the bootstrap approach, but they offer different perspectives and conclusions; for instance, see [23], [36], [50].

to proving it. In [Section 3](#) we introduce the probabilistic definition of the reflection coefficient, which is the central concept in our proof, and we state the main [Theorem 3.5](#) on it. [Section 4](#) gathers some further results from [\[28\]](#) on differential equations (the BPZ equations) satisfied by certain four point functions and their consequences. Since the proof of our main result is a combination of several sub-results with interdependencies, we present in [Section 5](#) the outline of the argument together with a chart of the logical structure. The rest of the paper is devoted to the proof of the main results, [Theorems 2.4](#) and [3.5](#). In [Section 6](#), we show that the correlation functions of vertex operators are analytic functions of their arguments α_k . [Section 7](#) is devoted to the study of tail estimates of GMC and their connection with the reflection coefficient. In [Section 8](#) we prove a lemma relating the reflection coefficient to the structure constants. In [Section 9](#) we study the asymptotics of four point functions when two of their arguments approach each other (“fusion” rules in the physics jargon). This section is the technical core of the paper and the key input in the probabilistic identification of the reflection coefficient. Finally, in [Sections 10](#) and [11](#), [Theorems 3.5](#) and [2.4](#) are proved.

Acknowledgements. The authors wish to thank François David, Sylvain Ribault and Raoul Santachiara for fruitful discussions on Liouville field theory and the conformal bootstrap approach. The authors would also like to thank the anonymous referees for their careful reading of a prior version of this paper; their numerous comments have certainly improved the paper’s readability.

2. Probabilistic formulation of LCFT and the main result

In this section, we recall the precise definition of the Liouville correlation functions as given in [\[12\]](#) and state the main result on the DOZZ formula.

2.0.1. Conventions and notation. In what follows, z, x, y and z_1, \dots, z_N all denote complex variables. We use the standard notation for complex derivatives $\partial_x = \frac{1}{2}(\partial_{x_1} - i\partial_{x_2})$ and $\partial_{\bar{x}} = \frac{1}{2}(\partial_{x_1} + i\partial_{x_2})$ for $x = x_1 + ix_2$. The Lebesgue measure on \mathbb{C} (seen as \mathbb{R}^2) is denoted by d^2x . We will also denote $|\cdot|$ the norm in \mathbb{C} of the standard Euclidean (flat) metric, and for all $r > 0$, we will denote by $B(x, r)$ the Euclidean ball of center x and radius r .

2.1. Gaussian Free Field and Gaussian multiplicative chaos. The probabilistic definition of the integral [\(1.1\)](#) goes by expressing it in terms of the Gaussian Free Field (GFF). The setup is the Riemann Sphere $\hat{\mathbb{C}} = \mathbb{C} \cup \{\infty\}$ equipped with a conformal metric $g(z)|dz|^2$. The correlation functions of LCFT will then depend on the metric, but they have simple transformation properties under the change of g , the so-called Weyl anomaly formula. We refer the reader to [\[12\]](#) for this point and proceed here by just stating a formulation that will be useful for the purposes of this paper.

We define the GFF $X(z)$ as the centered Gaussian random field with covariance (see [15], [51] for background on the GFF)

$$(2.1) \quad \mathbb{E}[X(x)X(y)] = \ln \frac{1}{|x-y|} + \ln |x|_+ + \ln |y|_+ := G(x, y),$$

where we use the notation $|z|_+ = |z|$ if $|z| \geq 1$ and $|z|_+ = 1$ if $|z| \leq 1$.

Remark 2.1. In the terminology of [12], consider the metric $g(z) = |z|_+^{-4}$ with scalar curvature $R_g(z) := -4g^{-1}\partial_z\partial_{\bar{z}}\ln g(z) = 8\pi\nu$, with ν the uniform probability measure on the equator $|z| = 1$. Then X is the GFF with zero average on the equator: $\int X d\nu = 0$.

For LCFT, we need to consider the exponential of X . Since X is distribution valued, a renormalization procedure is needed. Define the circle average of X by

$$(2.2) \quad X_r(z) := \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint_{|w|=e^{-r}} X(z+w) \frac{dw}{w},$$

and consider the measure

$$(2.3) \quad M_{\gamma,r}(d^2x) := e^{\gamma X_r(x) - \frac{\gamma^2}{2} \mathbb{E}[X_r(x)^2]} |x|_+^{-4} d^2x.$$

Then, for $\gamma \in [0, 2)$, we have the convergence in probability

$$(2.4) \quad M_\gamma = \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} M_{\gamma,r},$$

and convergence is in the sense of weak convergence of measures. This limiting measure is nontrivial and is GMC associated to the field X with respect to the measure $|x|_+^{-4} d^2x$. (See Berestycki's work [7] for an elegant and elementary approach to GMC and references.)

Remark 2.2. For later purposes, we state a useful property of the circle averages. First, $X_0(0) = 0$, the processes $r \in \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow X_r(0)$ and $r \in \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow X_{-r}(0)$ are two independent Brownian motions starting from 0. For z center of a unit ball contained in $B(0, 1)^c$, the process $r \in \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow X_r(z) - X_0(z)$ is also a Brownian motion starting at 0. For distinct points $(z_k)_{1 \leq k \leq N}$ such that the balls $B(z_k, 1) \subset B(0, 1)^c$ are disjoint, the processes $r \mapsto X_r(z_i) - X_0(z_i)$ are mutually independent and independent of the sigma algebra $\sigma\{X(z); z \in [\cup_{k=1}^N B(z_k, 1)]^c\}$. This results from a simple check of covariances.

2.2. *Liouville correlation functions.* We may now give the probabilistic definition of the integral (1.1)⁵:

$$(2.5) \quad \langle F \rangle := 2 \int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{-2Qc} \mathbb{E}[F(X - 2Q \ln |z|_+ + c) e^{-\mu e^{\gamma c} M_\gamma(\mathbb{C})}] dc,$$

where \mathbb{E} is expectation over the GFF. We refer the reader to [12] (or to [28] for a brief summary) for the explanation of the connection between (1.1) and (2.5). Briefly, the variable c is essential and stems from the fact that in (1.1) we need to integrate over all ϕ and not only the GFF X that is constrained by the relation $X_0(0) = 0$. The origin of the factor e^{-2Qc} is topological and depends on the fact that we work on the sphere $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$. The random variable $M_\gamma(\mathbb{C})$ is almost surely finite because $\mathbb{E} M_\gamma(\mathbb{C}) = \int_{\mathbb{C}} |z|_+^{-4} d^2 z < \infty$. This implies that $\langle \cdot \rangle$ is not normalizable: $\langle 1 \rangle = \infty$.

The class of F for which (2.5) is defined includes suitable vertex operator correlation functions once these are properly renormalized. For $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ and $z \in \mathbb{C}$, we set

$$(2.6) \quad V_{\alpha, \epsilon}(z) = e^{\alpha c} e^{\alpha X_\epsilon(z) - \frac{\alpha^2}{2} \mathbb{E}[X_\epsilon(z)^2]} |z|_+^{-4\Delta_\alpha},$$

where we recall $\Delta_\alpha = \frac{\alpha}{2}(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2})$. The point z will often be referred to as *insertion point* (or just insertion) and α as insertion weight (or just weight). Let $z_i \in \mathbb{C}$, $i = 1, \dots, N$ with $z_i \neq z_j$ for all $i \neq j$. It was shown in [12] that the limit

$$(2.7) \quad \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \right\rangle := \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k, \epsilon}(z_k) \right\rangle$$

exists, is finite and nonzero if and only if the following *Seiberg bounds* originally introduced in [50] hold:

$$(2.8) \quad \sum_{k=1}^N \alpha_k > 2Q, \quad \alpha_k < Q \quad \forall k.$$

The first condition guarantees that the limit is finite and the second that it is nonvanishing. Indeed, if there exists k such that $\alpha_k \geq Q$, then the limit is zero. Note that these bounds imply that for a nontrivial correlation, we need at least *three* vertex operators; therefore, we have $N \geq 3$ in the sequel. The correlation function (2.7) satisfies the conformal invariance property (1.5).

⁵The global constant 2 is included to match with the physics literature normalization that is based on the DOZZ formula (1.12).

The correlation function can be further simplified by performing the change of variables $y = \mu e^{\gamma c} M_\gamma(\mathbb{C})$ in the c -integral (see [12, §3]):

$$(2.9) \quad \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \right\rangle = 2\mu^{-s} \gamma^{-1} \Gamma(s) \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{E} \left[\prod_{k=1}^N e^{\alpha_k X_\epsilon(z_k) - \frac{\alpha_k^2}{2} \mathbb{E} X_\epsilon(z_k)^2} |z_k|_+^{-4\Delta_{\alpha_k}} M_\gamma(\mathbb{C})^{-s} \right],$$

where

$$(2.10) \quad s = \frac{\sum_{k=1}^N \alpha_k - 2Q}{\gamma}.$$

Using the Cameron-Martin theorem⁷ (we apply [Theorem 12.1](#) of the appendix with the Gaussian variable $\mathcal{X} = \sum_{k=1}^N \alpha_k X_\epsilon(z_k)$ (see also [12, Th 3.4 and 3.5]) we may trade the vertex operators to a shift of X to obtain an expression in terms of the multiplicative chaos:

$$(2.11) \quad \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \right\rangle = 2\mu^{-s} \gamma^{-1} \Gamma(s) \prod_{i < j} \frac{1}{|z_i - z_j|^{\alpha_i \alpha_j}} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} F(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2 x) \right)^{-s} \right],$$

where

$$(2.12) \quad F(x, \mathbf{z}) = \prod_{k=1}^N \left(\frac{|x|_+}{|x - z_k|} \right)^{\gamma \alpha_k}.$$

Thus, up to explicit factors the Liouville correlations are reduced to the study of the random variable $\int_{\mathbb{C}} F(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2 x)$. In particular, the Seiberg bounds $\alpha_k < Q$ for all k are the condition of integrability of F against the chaos measure M_γ (see [12]). Furthermore, the expression (2.11) allows us to extend the definition of the correlation functions to those values of $s \leq 0$ such that the expectation in (2.11) makes sense; it was shown in [12, Lemma 3.10] that

$$(2.13) \quad 0 < \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} F(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2 x) \right)^{-s} \right] < \infty$$

provided the following *extended Seiberg's bounds* are satisfied:

$$(2.14) \quad -s < \frac{4}{\gamma^2} \wedge \min_{1 \leq k \leq N} \frac{2}{\gamma} (Q - \alpha_k), \quad \alpha_k < Q \quad \forall k$$

⁶One should notice that s depends on N and $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_N$ (and also γ). However, in what follows, we will use the generic notation s in the definition of the correlation functions because the value of s that we are considering should be clear from the context.

⁷In the sequel, the Cameron-Martin theorem will refer to [Theorem 12.1](#) or [Corollary 12.2](#).

with s given by (2.10). The standard Γ function has poles on the nonpositive integers. Hence for $s = -n$ with n integer and satisfying (2.14), we simply set the correlations to be equal to infinity.

Under condition (2.14), it is also natural to define the so-called *unit volume correlations* by

$$(2.15) \quad \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \right\rangle_{\text{uv}} = \mu^s \frac{\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \rangle}{\Gamma(s)};$$

i.e., we divide by the Γ function to remove the mentioned poles; therefore $\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \rangle_{\text{uv}}$ is well defined under condition (2.14). An important ingredient in our proof of the DOZZ formula is Theorem 6.1, which says that these correlation functions have an analytic continuation in the α_i 's to a complex neighborhood of the region allowed by the bounds (2.14).

Remark 2.3. The DOZZ formula for the structure constants is analytic not only in α_i but also in γ . A direct proof of analyticity of the probabilistic correlation functions in γ seems difficult. However, it is an easy exercise in Multiplicative Chaos theory to prove their *continuity* in γ , a fact we will need in our argument. Actually, it is not hard to prove that they are C^∞ in γ , but we will omit this as it is not needed in our argument.

2.3. Structure constants. The structure constants C_γ in (1.6) can be recovered as the following limit:

$$(2.16) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = \lim_{z_3 \rightarrow \infty} |z_3|^{4\Delta_3} \langle V_{\alpha_1}(0) V_{\alpha_2}(1) V_{\alpha_3}(z_3) \rangle,$$

where here and thereafter we use the shortcut notation $\Delta_j := \Delta_{\alpha_j}$. Combining (2.11) with (2.16) we get

$$(2.17) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = 2\mu^{-s}\gamma^{-1}\Gamma(s)\mathbb{E}(\rho(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)^{-s}),$$

where $s = (\sum_{i=1}^3 \alpha_i - 2Q)/\gamma$ and

$$\rho(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = \int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{|x|_+^{\gamma(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3)}}{|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |x - 1|^{\gamma\alpha_2}} M_\gamma(d^2x).$$

Furthermore, using (1.5) and (1.6) we see that C_γ is a symmetric function of the variables $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$.

2.4. Statement of the main result. The main result of this paper is the following identity:

THEOREM 2.4. *Let $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ satisfy the bounds (2.14) with $N = 3$. The following equality holds:*

$$C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3).$$

From the purely probabilistic point of view, [Theorem 2.4](#) can be interpreted as a far reaching integrability result on GMC on the Riemann sphere; indeed, recall that $C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ has an expression in terms of a fractional moment of some form of GMC (see formula (2.17)). There are numerous integrability results on GMC in the physics literature (see the introduction). To the best of our knowledge, [Theorem 2.4](#) is the first rigorous nontrivial integrability result on GMC; as argued in the introduction, we believe the techniques of this paper and the companion paper [28] will enable one to prove many other integrability results for GMC.

2.5. *Further work: conformal bootstrap.* [Theorem 2.4](#) is also an integrability result on LCFT. Based on general principles of conformal field theories as spelled out by Belavin, Polyakov and Zamolodchikov one expects that the correlation function (2.11) also has a (semi) explicit expression in terms of the structure constants. The recursive procedure to obtain this expression is called conformal bootstrap. It postulates a recursion relating an N -point correlation function to $N - 1$ -point correlation functions with coefficients involving the structure constants. Applying bootstrap to the LCFT four point function one obtains the following conjecture [58]:

$$(2.18) \quad \begin{aligned} \langle V_{\alpha_1}(0)V_{\alpha_2}(z)V_{\alpha_3}(1)V_{\alpha_4}(\infty) \rangle &= \int_{\mathbb{R}} |z|^{2(\Delta_{Q+iP}-\Delta_{\alpha_1}-\Delta_{\alpha_2})} \\ &\times C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, Q - iP)C_\gamma(Q + iP, \alpha_3, \alpha_4)|\mathcal{F}_{P,\{\alpha_i\}}(z)|^2 \frac{dP}{8\pi}, \end{aligned}$$

where $\mathcal{F}_{P,\{\alpha_i\}}(z)$ are meromorphic functions (the so-called universal conformal blocks) that depend only on the parameters α_i, P and γ through the central charge of LCFT $c_L = 1 + 6Q^2$. The integral over P is here the standard Lebesgue integral over \mathbb{R} . Note that the structure constants in this expression are evaluated at complex weights $Q \pm iP$ and have to be interpreted in terms of analytic continuation from the real weights. Indeed, our proof constructs this continuation and shows it is given by the DOZZ formula. In the physics terminology these complex weights determine the *spectrum* of LCFT. This means, in particular, that one expects that to LCFT there corresponds a canonical Hilbert space \mathcal{H} and a unitary representation of the Virasoro algebra with central charge $c_L = 1 + 6Q^2$ on \mathcal{H} . This representation is expected to reduce to a direct integral of highest weight representations indexed by P . The bootstrap conjecture then formally follows from representation theory.

On the mathematical level (2.18) remains a conjecture. However Baverez and Wong [5] were able to prove that it holds at the level of leading asymptotics when $z \rightarrow 0$. (See also the discussion in [5] on the relevance of this asymptotic in the context of the scaling limit of large random planar maps.) The canonical Hilbert space \mathcal{H} can also be constructed using the Osterwalder-Schrader

reconstruction theorem [37], [38]; see [27] for lecture notes on this. The representation of the Virasoro algebra on \mathcal{H} should then follow using the results of [28]. However, a probabilistic understanding of the highest weight vectors is a challenge as they seem to involve vertex operators with complex weights α whereas the probabilistic approach naturally deals with real α . Also, the main application of LCFT to Liouville Quantum Gravity involves real values for α . In the theory of Liouville Quantum Gravity, the scaling limits of, e.g., Ising correlations on a random planar map, are given in terms of Liouville correlations with real α 's and regular planar Ising CFT correlations via the celebrated KPZ relation [26]; for an explicit mathematical conjecture, see [13], [27]. Thus the probabilistic and bootstrap approaches are in an interesting way complementary. The bootstrap idea has been extremely successful since the work by BPZ in [6] and has led to spectacular progress even in three dimensions, e.g., in case of the three-dimensional Ising model [17], [18]. A proof of (2.18) would be the first mathematical justification of this idea in a nontrivial and interesting CFT, and we consider it to be a major challenge to probabilists.

3. Theorem on the reflection coefficient

A key ingredient in our derivation of the DOZZ formula is the reflection coefficient. We will see later that it plays a prominent role in the analyticity properties of correlation functions. Briefly, the reason is that expectations of the type (2.13) are analytic in s over a region determined by the tail asymptotics of the random variable $\int_{\mathbb{C}} F(x, \mathbf{z}) M_{\gamma}(d^2x)$, which is in turn completely determined by the behavior of this integral close to the “worst” singularity of F . The reflection coefficient enters in the description of the tail of such random variables.

3.1. *Tail behavior of chaos integrals.* To motivate the definitions let us consider the random variable

$$(3.1) \quad I(\alpha) := \int_{B(0,1)} |x|^{-\gamma\alpha} M_{\gamma}(d^2x).$$

In the case $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$, the reflection coefficient enters in the tail behavior of $I(\alpha)$ whose mass is concentrated around 0⁸ and that is a power law as we now explain. To study this we recall basic material introduced in [16] and, in particular, we consider the polar decomposition of the chaos measure. Let $X_s := X_s(0)$ be the circle average (2.2). We have

$$X(e^{-s}e^{i\theta}) = X_s + Y(s, \theta),$$

⁸When studying the tail behavior for $\alpha < \frac{\gamma}{2}$, the mass of $I(\alpha)$ is distributed on $B(0,1)$ and not concentrated around a point.

where X_s is a standard Brownian Motion starting from the origin at $s = 0$ and Y is an independent field with covariance

$$(3.2) \quad \mathbb{E}[Y(s, \theta)Y(t, \theta')] = \ln \frac{e^{-s} \vee e^{-t}}{|e^{-s}e^{i\theta} - e^{-t}e^{i\theta'}|}.$$

Following [16], we call the field Y the lateral noise. We also introduce the chaos measure with respect to Y

$$(3.3) \quad N_\gamma(ds d\theta) = e^{\gamma Y(s, \theta) - \frac{\gamma^2 \mathbb{E}[Y(s, \theta)^2]}{2}} ds d\theta.$$

Then we get

$$(3.4) \quad I(\alpha) \stackrel{\text{law}}{=} \int_0^\infty e^{\gamma(B_s - (Q - \alpha)s)} Z_s ds$$

with

$$(3.5) \quad Z_s = \int_0^{2\pi} e^{\gamma Y(s, \theta) - \frac{\gamma^2 \mathbb{E}[Y(s, \theta)^2]}{2}} d\theta.$$

This is a slight abuse of notation since the process Z_s is not a function (for $\gamma \geq \sqrt{2}$) but rather a generalized function. With this convention, notice that $Z_s ds$ is stationary; i.e., for all t , the equality $Z_{t+s} = Z_s$ holds in distribution. For all bounded intervals I (see [46]), this satisfies

$$(3.6) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_I Z_s ds \right)^p \right] < \infty, \quad -\infty < p < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}.$$

The following decomposition lemma due to Williams (see [56]) will be useful in the study of $I(\alpha)$:

LEMMA 3.1. *Let $(B_s - \nu s)_{s \geq 0}$ be a Brownian motion with negative drift, i.e., $\nu > 0$, and let $M = \sup_{s \geq 0} (B_s - \nu s)$. Then conditionally on M the law of the path $(B_s - \nu s)_{s \geq 0}$ is given by the joining of two independent paths:*

- *a Brownian motion $((B_s^1 + \nu s))_{s \leq \tau_M}$ with positive drift $\nu > 0$ run until its hitting time τ_M of M ;*
- *$(M + B_t^2 - \nu t)_{t \geq 0}$ where $B_t^2 - \nu t$ is a Brownian motion with negative drift conditioned to stay negative.*

Moreover, one has the following time reversal property for all $C > 0$ (where τ_C denotes the hitting time of C):

$$(B_{\tau_C - s}^1 + \nu(\tau_C - s) - C)_{s \leq \tau_C} \stackrel{\text{law}}{=} (\widetilde{B}_s - \nu s)_{s \leq L_{-C}},$$

where $(\widetilde{B}_s - \nu s)_{s \geq 0}$ is a Brownian motion with drift $-\nu$ conditioned to stay negative and L_{-C} is the last time $(\widetilde{B}_s - \nu s)$ hits $-C$.

Remark 3.2. As a consequence of the above lemma, one can also deduce that the process $(\widetilde{B}_{L_{-C}+s} - \nu(L_{-C} + s) + C)_{s \geq 0}$ is equal in distribution to $(\widetilde{B}_s - \nu s)_{s \geq 0}$.

This lemma motivates defining the process \mathcal{B}_s^α ,

$$\mathcal{B}_s^\alpha = \begin{cases} B_s^\alpha & \text{if } s < 0, \\ \bar{B}_s^\alpha & \text{if } s > 0, \end{cases}$$

where $B_s^\alpha, \bar{B}_s^\alpha$ are two independent Brownian motions with negative drift $\alpha - Q$ and conditioned to stay negative. We may apply [Lemma 3.1](#) to (3.4). Let $M = \sup_{s \geq 0} (B_s - (Q - \alpha)s)$ and L_{-M} be the last time $(B_s^\alpha)_{s \geq 0}$ hits $-M$. Then

$$(3.7) \quad \begin{aligned} \int_0^\infty e^{\gamma(B_s - (Q - \alpha)s)} Z_s ds &\stackrel{\text{law}}{=} e^{\gamma M} \int_{-L_{-M}}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_{s+L_{-M}} ds \\ &\stackrel{\text{law}}{=} e^{\gamma M} \int_{-L_{-M}}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds, \end{aligned}$$

where we used stationarity of the process Z_s (and independence of Z_s and B_s).

We will prove in [Section 7](#) that the tail behavior of $I(\alpha)$ coincides with that of

$$J(\alpha) = e^{\gamma M} \int_{-\infty}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds.$$

The distribution of M is well known (see Section 3.5.C in the textbook [\[25\]](#) for instance):

$$(3.8) \quad \mathbb{P}(e^{\gamma M} > x) = \frac{1}{x^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}}}, \quad x \geq 1,$$

which implies

$$(3.9) \quad \mathbb{P}(J(\alpha) > x) \underset{x \rightarrow \infty}{\sim} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{-\infty}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}} \right] x^{-\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}}.$$

This is the tail behavior that we prove for $I(\alpha)$ and its generalizations in [Section 7](#). Define the *unit volume reflection coefficient* $\bar{R}(\alpha)$ for $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ by the following formula:

$$(3.10) \quad \bar{R}(\alpha) = \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{-\infty}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \right].$$

Indeed, $\bar{R}(\alpha)$ is well defined as can be seen from the following lemma, the proof of which is postponed to [Appendix 12.3](#). (See also Section 4 in [\[16\]](#) for the case $\alpha = \gamma$.)

LEMMA 3.3. *Let $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$. Then*

$$(3.11) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{-\infty}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^p \right] < \infty$$

for all $-\infty < p < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$.

The full reflection coefficient is now defined for all

$$\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q) \setminus \cup_{n \geq 0} \{\frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{n}{2}\gamma\}$$

by

$$(3.12) \quad R(\alpha) = \mu^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}} \Gamma(-\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}) \frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma} \bar{R}(\alpha).$$

The function $R(\alpha)$ has a divergence at the points $\frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{n}{2}\gamma$ with $n \geq 0$ because of the Γ function entering the definition. Its connection to the structure constants is the following (see the proof in [Section 8](#)):

LEMMA 3.4. *For all $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q) \setminus \cup_{n \geq 0} \{\frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{n}{2}\gamma\}$, the following limit holds:*

$$\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \epsilon C_\gamma(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha) = 4R(\alpha).$$

Hence the reflection coefficient should be seen as a two point correlation function. Let us mention that the fact that some form of two point correlation function should exist in LCFT goes back to Seiberg [\[50\]](#).

3.2. *Main result on the reflection coefficient.* The second main result of this paper is the following exact formula for the reflection coefficient (recall [\(1.15\)](#)):

THEOREM 3.5. *For all $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$, one has*

$$(3.13) \quad R(\alpha) = R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha).$$

4. BPZ equations and their consequences

In this section we collect some previous results from the companion paper [\[28\]](#) that will be used in the proof of [Theorems 2.4](#) and [3.5](#).

4.1. *Structure constants and four point functions.* We complete the description of the three point structure constants [\(2.17\)](#) by introducing the unit volume three point structure constants defined by the formula

$$(4.1) \quad \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = \mu^s \frac{C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{\Gamma(s)},$$

where $s = (\sum_{i=1}^3 \alpha_i - 2Q)/\gamma$. The four point function [\(equation \(2.11\)\)](#) with $N = 4$) is fixed by the Möbius invariance [\(1.5\)](#) up to a single function depending on the cross ratio of the points. For later purpose we label the insertion points

from 0 to 3 and consider the weights $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ fixed:

(4.2)

$$\begin{aligned} \left\langle \prod_{k=0}^3 V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \right\rangle &= |z_3 - z_0|^{-4\Delta_0} |z_2 - z_1|^{2(\Delta_3 - \Delta_2 - \Delta_1 - \Delta_0)} |z_3 - z_1|^{2(\Delta_2 + \Delta_0 - \Delta_3 - \Delta_1)} \\ &\quad \times |z_3 - z_2|^{2(\Delta_1 + \Delta_0 - \Delta_3 - \Delta_2)} G_{\alpha_0} \left(\frac{(z_0 - z_1)(z_2 - z_3)}{(z_0 - z_3)(z_2 - z_1)} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where here again we use the shortcut notation $\Delta_j := \Delta_{\alpha_j}$. We can recover G_{α_0} as the following limit:

$$(4.3) \quad G_{\alpha_0}(z) = \lim_{z_3 \rightarrow \infty} |z_3|^{4\Delta_3} \langle V_{\alpha_0}(z) V_{\alpha_1}(0) V_{\alpha_2}(1) V_{\alpha_3}(z_3) \rangle.$$

Combining with (2.11) we get

$$(4.4) \quad G_{\alpha_0}(z) = |z|^{-\alpha_0 \alpha_1} |z - 1|^{-\alpha_0 \alpha_2} \mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z)$$

where, setting $s = \frac{\alpha_0 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 - 2Q}{\gamma}$, $\mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z)$ is given by

$$(4.5) \quad \mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z) = 2\mu^{-s} \gamma^{-1} \Gamma(s) \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{S}_{\alpha_0}(z)^{-s}]$$

and

$$(4.6) \quad \mathcal{S}_{\alpha_0}(z) = \int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{|x|_+^{\gamma \sum_{k=0}^3 \alpha_k}}{|x - z|^{\gamma \alpha_0} |x|^{\gamma \alpha_1} |x - 1|^{\gamma \alpha_2}} M_{\gamma}(d^2 x).$$

In this paper we will study the structure constants (2.17) by means of four point functions (4.2) with special values of α_0 .

4.2. BPZ equations. There are two special values of α_0 for which the reduced four point function $\mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z)$ satisfies a second order differential equation. That such equations are expected in Conformal Field Theory goes back to BPZ [6]. In the case of LCFT it was proved in [28] that, under suitable assumptions on $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$, if $\alpha_0 \in \{-\frac{\gamma}{2}, -\frac{2}{\gamma}\}$, then \mathcal{T}_{α_0} is a solution of a PDE version of the Gauss hypergeometric equation

$$(4.7) \quad \partial_z^2 \mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z) + \frac{(c - z(a + b + 1))}{z(1 - z)} \partial_z \mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z) - \frac{ab}{z(1 - z)} \mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z) = 0,$$

where a, b, c are given by

$$(4.8) \quad \begin{aligned} a &= \frac{\alpha_0}{2} (Q - 2\alpha_0 - \alpha_1 - \alpha_2 - \alpha_3) - \frac{1}{2}, \\ b &= \frac{\alpha_0}{2} (Q - \alpha_1 - \alpha_2 + \alpha_3) + \frac{1}{2}, \\ c &= 1 + \alpha_0(Q - \alpha_1). \end{aligned}$$

This equation has two holomorphic solutions defined on $\mathbb{C} \setminus \{(-\infty, 0) \cup (1, \infty)\}$:

$$(4.9) \quad F_-(z) = {}_2F_1(a, b, c, z), \quad F_+(z) = z^{1-c} {}_2F_1(1 + a - c, 1 + b - c, 2 - c, z),$$

where ${}_2F_1(a, b, c, z)$ is given by the standard hypergeometric series (which can be extended holomorphically on $\mathbb{C} \setminus (1, \infty)$). Using the facts that $\mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z)$ is real, single valued and C^2 in $\mathbb{C} \setminus \{0, 1\}$, we proved in [28] (Lemma 4.4) that it is determined up to a multiplicative constant $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$ as

$$(4.10) \quad \mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(z) = \lambda(|F_-(z)|^2 + A_\gamma(\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)|F_+(z)|^2),$$

where the coefficient $A_\gamma(\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ is given by

$$(4.11) \quad A_\gamma(\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = -\frac{\Gamma(c)^2\Gamma(1-a)\Gamma(1-b)\Gamma(a-c+1)\Gamma(b-c+1)}{\Gamma(2-c)^2\Gamma(c-a)\Gamma(c-b)\Gamma(a)\Gamma(b)},$$

where we recall that a, b, c are defined in terms of $\alpha_0, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ by (4.8) and provided $c \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$ and $c-a-b \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$. Furthermore, the constant λ is found by using the expressions (2.17) and (4.5) (note that s has a different meaning in these two expressions):

$$(4.12) \quad \lambda = \mathcal{T}_{\alpha_0}(0) = C_\gamma(\alpha_1 + \alpha_0, \alpha_2, \alpha_3).$$

Hence for $\alpha_0 \in \{-\frac{\gamma}{2}, -\frac{2}{\gamma}\}$, \mathcal{T}_{α_0} is completely determined in terms of $C_\gamma(\alpha_1 + \alpha_0, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$.

In the case $\alpha_0 = -\frac{\gamma}{2}$ we were able to determine in [28, Lemma 4.5] the leading asymptotics of the expression (4.5) as $z \rightarrow 0$ *provided* $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \gamma < \alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$:

$$(4.13) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) &= C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) \\ &\quad + B(\alpha_1)C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right)|z|^{2(1-c)} + o(|z|^{2(1-c)}), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(4.14) \quad B(\alpha) = -\mu \frac{\pi}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha}{2})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha}{2})}.$$

In view of (4.10) and the fact that $2(1-c) < 1$ (since $2(1-c) = \gamma(Q - \alpha_1)$ and $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1$), we also have the following expansion around $z = 0$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) &= C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) \\ &\quad + A_\gamma\left(-\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right)C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right)|z|^{2(1-c)} + o(|z|^{2(1-c)}). \end{aligned}$$

By unicity of the Taylor expansion around $z = 0$ we get

$$(4.15) \quad B(\alpha_1)C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) = A_\gamma\left(-\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right)C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right).$$

Let us now register the following relation between A_γ and \mathcal{A}_γ that stems from straightforward (but lengthy!) algebra:

$$(4.16) \quad \frac{A_\gamma(-\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{B(\alpha_1)} = -\frac{1}{\pi\mu}\mathcal{A}_\gamma\left(\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right).$$

Let us also register here (by anticipation of the case $\alpha_0 = -\frac{2}{\gamma}$) the following analogue dual relation:

$$(4.17) \quad \frac{A_\gamma(-\frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{\widetilde{B}(\alpha_1)} = -\frac{1}{\pi\widetilde{\mu}} \mathcal{A}_\gamma\left(\frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right),$$

where $\widetilde{\mu} = \frac{(\mu\pi l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}}}{\pi l(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})}$ and

$$(4.18) \quad \widetilde{B}(\alpha) = -\widetilde{\mu} \frac{\pi}{l(-\frac{4}{\gamma^2})l(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})l(2 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})}.$$

Therefore, thanks to (4.15) and (4.16) we get [relation \(1.7\)](#) in the case $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \gamma < \alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$ and also

$$(4.19) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) |F_-(z)|^2 + B(\alpha_1)C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) |F_+(z)|^2.$$

The restriction $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \gamma < \alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}$ for α_1 was technical in [28] and will be removed in [Section 9](#). The restriction $\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$ seems necessary due to the Seiberg bounds as the probabilistic $C_\gamma(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ vanishes otherwise. Understanding what happens when $\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} > Q$ is the key to our proof of the DOZZ formula. Before turning to this we draw a useful corollary from the results of this section.

4.3. Crossing relation. Let us assume the validity of the Seiberg bounds for the four point correlation function with weights $(-\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$, that is, $\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k > 2Q + \frac{\gamma}{2}$ and $\alpha_k < Q$ for all k . From the previous subsection, we have

$$(4.20) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) \left(|F_-(z)|^2 + A_\gamma\left(-\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) |F_+(z)|^2\right).$$

The hypergeometric [equation \(4.7\)](#) has another basis of holomorphic solutions defined on $\mathbb{C} \setminus \{(-\infty, 0) \cup (1, \infty)\}$:

$$(4.21) \quad \begin{aligned} G_-(z) &= {}_2F_1(a, b, c', 1-z), \\ G_+(z) &= (1-z)^{1-c'} {}_2F_1(1+a-c', 1+b-c', 2-c', 1-z), \end{aligned}$$

where $c' = 1+a+b-c = 1-\frac{\gamma}{2}(Q-\alpha_2)$; i.e., these are obtained by interchanging α_1 and α_2 and replacing z by $1-z$. The two basis are linearly related,

$$(4.22) \quad \begin{aligned} F_-(z) &= \frac{\Gamma(c)\Gamma(c-a-b)}{\Gamma(c-a)\Gamma(c-b)} G_-(z) \\ &\quad + \frac{\Gamma(c)\Gamma(a+b-c)}{\Gamma(a)\Gamma(b)} (1-z)^{c-a-b} G_+(z), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
(4.23) \quad F_+(z) &= \frac{\Gamma(2-c)\Gamma(c-a-b)}{\Gamma(1-a)\Gamma(1-b)} G_-(z) \\
&\quad + \frac{\Gamma(2-c)\Gamma(a+b-c)}{\Gamma(a-c+1)\Gamma(b-c+1)} (1-z)^{c-a-b} G_+(z),
\end{aligned}$$

and we get

$$(4.24) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) (D|G_-(z)|^2 + E|G_+(z)|^2)$$

with explicit coefficients D, E (see [28, Appendix]). On the other hand, by studying the asymptotics as $z \rightarrow 1$ we get

$$\begin{aligned}
(4.25) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) &= C_\gamma \left(\alpha_1, \alpha_2 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_3 \right) \\
&\quad + B(\alpha_2) C_\gamma \left(\alpha_1, \alpha_2 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_3 \right) |1-z|^{2(1-c')} + o(|1-z|^{2(1-c')}).
\end{aligned}$$

More precisely, this asymptotic has been established in [28] under the restriction $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \gamma < \alpha_2 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$, which is empty for $\gamma^2 > 2$! Here we anticipate Section 9 and Theorem 9.1, where the validity of (4.25) (or a version of (4.25) with extra $1-z$ and $1-\bar{z}$ terms in the expansion when $2(1-c') > 1$) will be relaxed to the range of parameters $\gamma < \alpha_2 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$, which is nonempty whatever the value of $\gamma < 2$.

Comparing the $z \rightarrow 1$ expansion of (4.24) with (4.25) leads to the following crossing symmetry relation:

PROPOSITION 4.1. *Let $\alpha_2 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$ and $\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 - \frac{\gamma}{2} > 2Q$. Then*

$$(4.26) \quad C_\gamma \left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) = T(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) C_\gamma \left(\alpha_1, \alpha_2 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_3 \right),$$

where T is given by the following formula:

$$(4.27) \quad T(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = -\mu\pi \frac{l(a)l(b)}{l(c)l(a+b-c)} \frac{1}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha_2}{2})l(2+\frac{\gamma^2}{4}-\frac{\gamma\alpha_2}{2})},$$

with a, b, c given by (4.8) for $\alpha_0 = -\frac{\gamma}{2}$.

The statement in the proposition above should be further restricted to $\gamma < \alpha_2 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$ according to the previous discussion. However, here we anticipate Theorem 6.1 in Section 6 to extend by analyticity our statement to the range of parameters as formulated above.

Remark 4.2. The relations (1.7) and (4.26) were derived in the physics literature [52] by assuming

- (i) validity of BPZ equations for degenerate field insertions,
- (ii) that these fields are given by the vertex operators with weights $-\frac{\gamma}{2}, -\frac{2}{\gamma}$ and that they satisfy an appropriate operator product expansion,
- (iii) the diagonal form of the solution (4.10), and
- (iv) crossing symmetry (an essential input in the bootstrap approach).

We want to stress that our proof makes no such assumptions; in fact, (i)–(iv) are theorems: (i) follows from integration by parts in the Gaussian measure [28], (ii) follows from an asymptotic analysis of the probabilistically defined four point functions as points are “fused” together in Section 9, and (iii) and (iv) follow from an analysis of the BPZ equations and proof of regularity of solutions [28].

5. Strategy and plan of proof

In this section, we outline our strategy for the proof while giving pointers to the remaining parts of the paper so that the reader can have a better view of the whole structure. We will first explain the proof of Theorem 3.5, which gives an explicit expression for the reflection coefficient. This exact expression for R is then used (in an essential way) to derive Theorem 2.4 on the DOZZ formula.

5.1. *Proof of Theorem 3.5: analysis of the reflection coefficient.* The proof of Theorem 3.5 is gathered in Section 10. Recall that the reflection coefficient $R(\alpha)$ is defined by (3.12). The proof is based on establishing the following properties:

- (ARC1) The unit volume reflection coefficient $\bar{R}(\alpha)$ (see (3.10) for the definition) defines an analytic function of α over a complex neighborhood of the interval $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$.
- (ARC2) $R(\alpha)$ satisfies the following $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ -shift equation for α close to but smaller than Q :

$$(5.1) \quad R\left(\alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}\right) = -\mu\pi \frac{R(\alpha)}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha}{2})}.$$

This relation allows us to extend analytically $R(\alpha)$ to a meromorphic function, *still denoted by* R , over a complex neighborhood of the real line; this complex neighborhood contains $\mathbb{R} \times (-\eta, \eta)$ for some $\eta > 0$.

- (ARC3) $R(\alpha)$ satisfies the inversion relation

$$(5.2) \quad R(\alpha)R(2Q - \alpha) = 1.$$

- (ARC4) $R(\alpha)$ satisfies the $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ -shift equation

$$(5.3) \quad R(\alpha) = -c_\gamma \frac{R(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma})}{l(-\frac{4}{\gamma^2})l(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})l(2 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})},$$

where $c_\gamma = \frac{\gamma^2}{4}\mu\pi R(\gamma) \neq 0$.

According to Liouville’s theorem, if a continuous function f has two periods T_1 and T_2 such that $\frac{T_2}{T_1} \notin \mathbb{Q}$, then f is a constant function. Therefore, provided $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$, the two equations (5.1) and (5.3) fully determine R up to a γ -depending

constant (the inversion relation (5.2) is used in the proof of (ARC4)), which we determine easily by computing $R(Q) = -1$ via the probabilistic representation (3.10) and (3.12). In particular, it determines the value of c_γ

$$(5.4) \quad c_\gamma = (\mu\pi l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}} l(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})^{-1}.$$

On the other hand, in the appendix (see relations (12.8) and (12.9)) we check that R^{DOZZ} satisfies (5.1) and (5.3) with c_γ given by (10.4). Therefore we conclude R is equal to R^{DOZZ} for $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$; the general case can be deduced by continuity in γ of R and R^{DOZZ} . In what follows, we now give an idea of how we prove (ARC1)–(ARC4).

5.1.1. Analyticity of correlation functions and the reflection coefficient.

As most of our arguments are based on analyticity properties, we first need to show that the probabilistically defined correlation functions (2.15) are analytic in a complex neighborhood of the real valued parameters $(\alpha_k)_k$ delimited by the extended Seiberg bounds (2.14). This is done in Section 6 but is restricted to N -point correlation functions with $N \geq 3$. The argument is based on the fact that regularized correlation functions are analytic in the parameters $(\alpha_k)_k$ and converge locally uniformly over a complex neighborhood of the extended Seiberg bounds.

The case of the reflection coefficient (or two point correlation function) requires more insight as it is not clear how to choose a regularized version that is analytic in the parameter α and converges nicely towards R . The main idea is to interpret the reflection coefficient as the leading order coefficient in the tail expansion of the random variable

$$(5.5) \quad \rho(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = \int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{|x|_+^{\gamma(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3)}}{|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |x - 1|^{\gamma\alpha_2}} M_\gamma(d^2x)$$

involved in the probabilistic representation (2.17) of the three point structure constant. The reason for that relies on a general simple argument: Assume we are given a positive random variable X with tail asymptotics given by

$$\mathbb{P}(X > t) = \frac{c_\star}{t^\beta} + o(t^{-\beta-\delta})$$

for some $\beta, \delta > 0$. Then the function $s \mapsto \mathbb{E}[X^s]$ is analytic over a complex neighborhood of $(0, \beta)$. Furthermore, it extends to a meromorphic function over a complex neighborhood of $(0, \beta + \delta)$ with a pole at $s = \beta$, given by $\frac{c_\star s}{\beta - s}$. One can then recover the value of c_\star by taking the limit

$$\lim_{s \rightarrow \beta} (\beta - s) \mathbb{E}[X^s] = \beta c_\star.$$

This type of argument will be repeatedly used in the paper (and, in fact, even pushed further to the next pole of $\mathbb{E}[X^s]$ beyond $s = \beta$).

As the integral in (5.5) can be decomposed as a sum of singular GMC integrals of the type (3.1) (around 0, 1 and ∞), a detailed study of the tail of such singular GMC integrals needs first to be carried out. This is the content of Section 7 where R emerges in the tail expansion of integrals of the type (3.1). The first outcome of this study is the proof of Lemma 3.4 in Section 8. Actually we even prove a stronger result (Proposition 8.1) that the reflection coefficient can be recovered from the structure constant as the following limit for $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_2 \leq \alpha_3 < Q$:

$$(5.6) \quad \lim_{\alpha_1 \searrow \alpha_3 - \alpha_2} (\alpha_1 - \alpha_3 + \alpha_2) C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = aR(\alpha_3),$$

where $a = 2$ if $\alpha_2 < \alpha_3$ and $a = 4$ if $\alpha_2 = \alpha_3$. Recalling the interpretation by Seiberg [50] of the reflection coefficient as a two point structure constant, let us call (5.6) the “3 \rightarrow 2”-bridge.

The second step is then to use the “3 \rightarrow 2”-bridge in relations involving three point structure constants in order to produce relations on the reflection coefficient $R(\alpha)$. The type of relations we have in mind are the crossing symmetries of the type exposed in Proposition 4.1. As a first example, Section 10.1 explains how we use this bridge in the crossing symmetry relation of Proposition 4.1 in order to express $\bar{R}(\alpha)$ as a function of three point structure constants for $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$:

$$(5.7) \quad \bar{R}(\alpha) = -\frac{\pi}{\gamma} \frac{l(\frac{\gamma}{2}\alpha - \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - 1)}{l(1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}(\alpha - Q))l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4})} \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha, \gamma, \alpha).$$

From relation (5.7), which is new even with respect to the physics literature (to the best of our knowledge), we can deduce analyticity of $\bar{R}(\alpha)$ in $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ as stated in item (ARC1) above because now we know from Section 6 that $\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha, \gamma, \alpha)$ is analytic in α . In conclusion, analyticity of $\bar{R}(\alpha)$ seems very difficult to prove directly so we rely on relation (5.7) and analyticity of the three point structure constants to prove it.

5.1.2. Exploiting the BPZ equations. As explained above, the “3 \rightarrow 2”-bridge reduces (ARC2)–(ARC4) to deriving relations involving the three point structures constants. The flavor of the derivation of these relations has already been explained in Sections 4.2 and 4.3. But establishing Theorem 3.5 involves generalizing the relations explained in Section 4.2 that were proved in the companion paper [28]: this is the content of Section 9.

The first task is to extend the range of parameters for which the relation (4.19) was established in [28, Th. 2.3]. The reason for the restriction to the range of parameters $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \gamma < \alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$ (or equivalently $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$) in [28, Th. 2.3] was technical: it relies on the asymptotic expansion (4.13) of $\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z)$ as $z \rightarrow 0$ in order to identify the constants in front of the hypergeometric functions $|F_+|^2$ and $|F_-|^2$ in the general form (4.10) of solutions to the $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ -BPZ

equation. This leads to (4.19). Within this range of values of the parameter α_1 , computing the first two leading terms of the expansion were enough since $2(1-c) = \gamma(Q - \alpha_1) < 1$. (Recall that $c = 1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}(Q - \alpha_1)$ in this context.) Notice that the admissible set of values α_1 satisfying the relation $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ is empty for $\gamma^2 \geq 2$! This is clearly not enough.

So, in [Theorem 9.1](#), we establish (4.19) for the extended range of parameters $\gamma < \alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$ (or equivalently $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$), which is nonempty whatever the value of $\gamma < 2$. In the situation $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1 < \frac{1}{\gamma} + \frac{\gamma}{2}$, we have $2(1-c) = \gamma(Q - \alpha_1) > 1$ and therefore the expansion around $z = 0$ that is required to prove (4.19) involves extra terms of the form z and \bar{z} (which correspond to the expansion of $|F_-|^2$ around $z = 0$). Then analyticity of correlation functions entails the validity of (4.19) for whatever value of α_1 such that the correlation functions involved in (4.19) satisfy the Seiberg bounds. As a consequence we obtain the crossing symmetry relation as stated in [Proposition 4.1](#). The proof of [Theorem 9.1](#) requires a refined version of fusion estimates compared to those proved in [28, §5]: this is the content of [Lemma 12.3](#). Equating residues on both sides of the [relation \(4.26\)](#) with the help of the “3 \rightarrow 2”-bridge produces the $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ -shift equation as claimed in item (ARC2); this is proved in [Section 10.2](#).

Another important task is to understand the analog of (4.19) when violating the Seiberg bounds, in particular, when $\alpha_1 < Q$ but $\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} \geq Q$. Mass concentration effects, like those involved in computing the tail of singular GMC integrals, will make the reflection coefficient play a prominent role in this context. In [Theorem 9.4](#), we will show that for α_1 close to Q (but smaller than Q)

$$(5.8) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)|F_-(z)|^2 + R(\alpha_1)C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)|F_+(z)|^2.$$

As an output we prove the gluing [Lemma 10.5](#), which roughly states that the mapping

$$(5.9) \quad S(\alpha) := \begin{cases} C_\gamma(\alpha, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) & \text{if } \alpha < Q, \\ R(\alpha)C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) & \text{if } \alpha > Q \end{cases}$$

is holomorphic in a neighborhood of Q . Using the “3 \rightarrow 2”-bridge, this lemma will be instrumental in proving the inversion relation (ARC3) and the $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ -shift equation (ARC4).

Finally our final task is to investigate the consequences of the $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ -BPZ [equation \(4.7\)](#). By studying asymptotics as $z \rightarrow 0$ in (4.5), we show in [Theorem 9.7](#) that for α_1 close to Q (but smaller than Q),

$$(5.10) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{2}{\gamma}}(z) = C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)|F_-(z)|^2 + R(\alpha_1)C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)|F_+(z)|^2.$$

This produces new crossing relations as stated in [Proposition 9.9](#). In [Section 10.4](#), we prove the inversion relation stated in item (ARC3) by combining the crossing relation in [Proposition 9.9](#) with the gluing lemma.

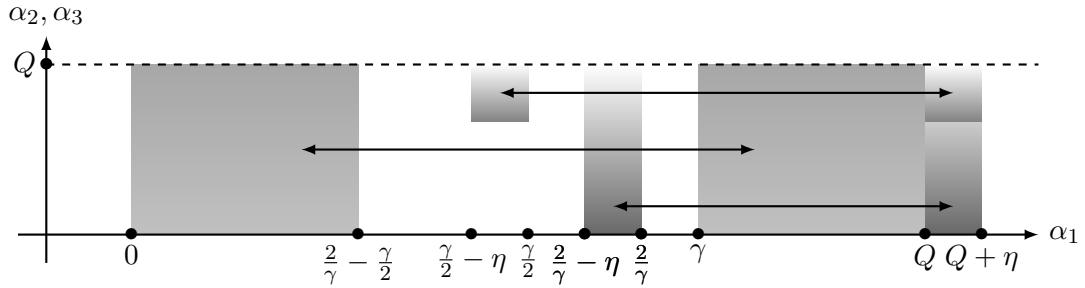
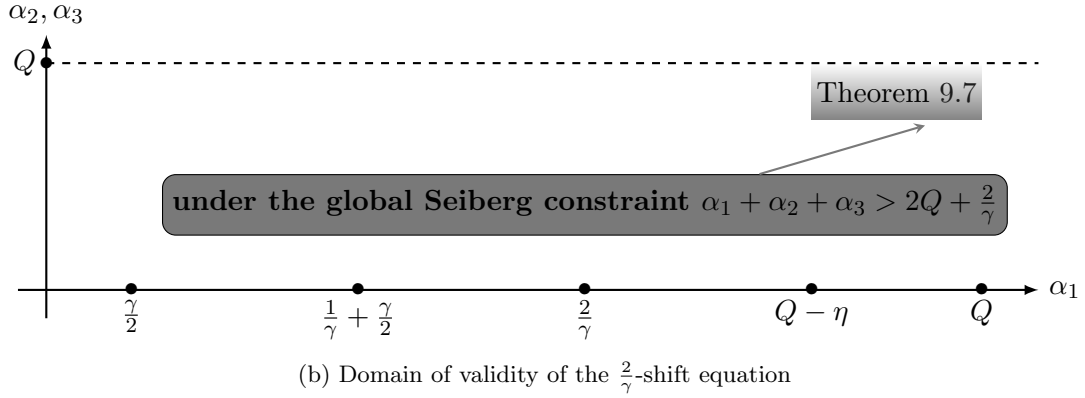
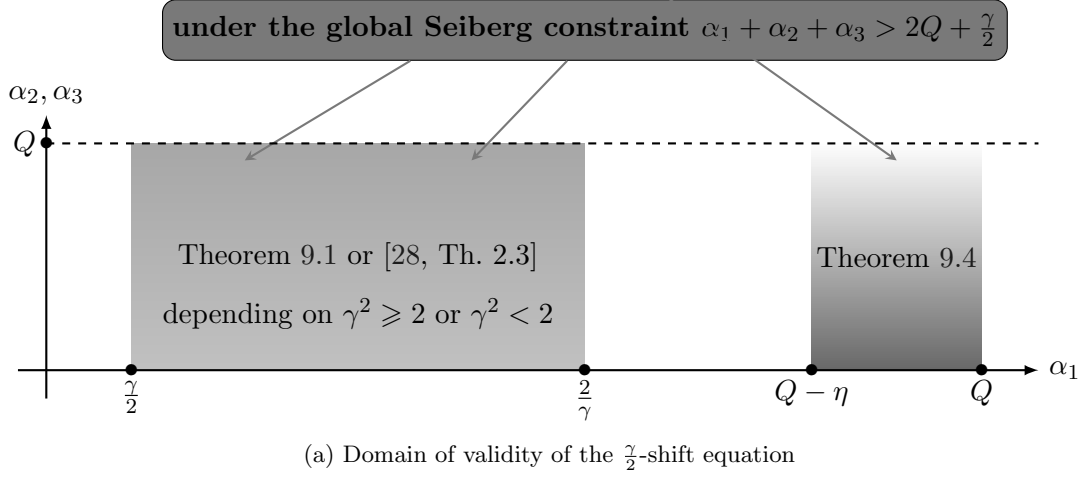


Figure 1. Domain of validity of the shift equations

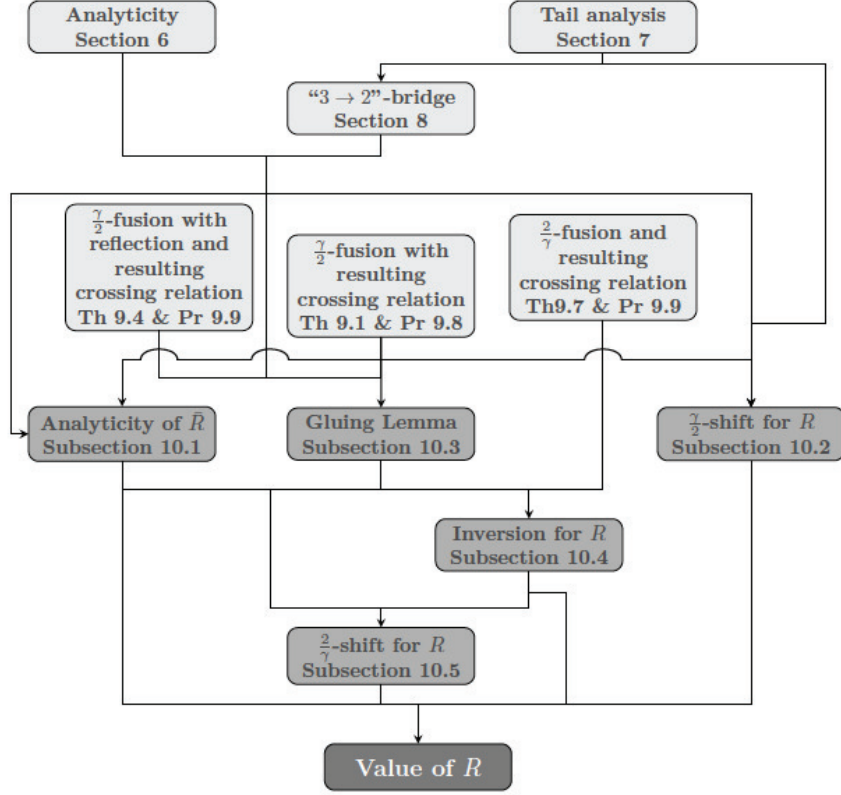


Figure 2. Diagram of the proof of Theorem 3.5

The $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ -shift equation stated in item (ARC4) is established in [Section 10.5](#), first by continuing analytically the [crossing relation \(10.27\)](#) to some larger set of values with the help of the gluing lemma, and then by equating residues in both sides of the resulting relation with the help of the inversion relation.

5.2. *Proof of Theorem 2.4: the DOZZ formula.* In order to prove the DOZZ formula, we first want to prove the [shift equations \(1.7\)](#) and [\(1.8\)](#). As explained in [Section 4.2](#), the [shift relation \(1.7\)](#) is a consequence of the identity [\(5.11\)](#)

$$\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = C_{\gamma} \left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |F_{-}(z)|^2 + B(\alpha_1) C_{\gamma} \left(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |F_{+}(z)|^2.$$

In order to derive the other [shift equation \(1.8\)](#), we need to exploit the $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ -BPZ equation [\(4.7\)](#). We show in [Theorem 9.7](#) that for α_1 close to Q (but smaller than Q)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{2}{\gamma}}(z) &= C_{\gamma} \left(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |F_{-}(z)|^2 \\ &\quad + R(\alpha_1) C_{\gamma} \left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |F_{+}(z)|^2. \end{aligned} \tag{5.12}$$

In order to exploit (5.12), we need to use, in a crucial way, analyticity of S defined by (5.9) (gluing lemma) along with item (ARC4) on the reflection coefficient. Indeed, thanks to item (ARC4), we have

$$\begin{aligned} R(\alpha_1)C_\gamma\left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) \\ = \widetilde{B}(\alpha_1)R\left(\alpha_1 + \frac{2}{\gamma}\right)C_\gamma\left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right), \end{aligned}$$

where \widetilde{B} was defined by (4.18). Thanks to the gluing lemma, we have

$$R\left(\alpha_1 + \frac{2}{\gamma}\right)C_\gamma\left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) = C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 + \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right).$$

Therefore, we can rewrite (5.12) equivalently as

$$(5.13) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{2}{\gamma}}(z) = C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right)|F_-(z)|^2 + \widetilde{B}(\alpha_1)C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 + \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right)|F_+(z)|^2.$$

From (5.13), we can derive the shift equation (1.8) along the same lines as we derived the shift equation (1.7) from (5.11).

Once the shift equations (1.7) and (1.8) are proved, the proof of Theorem 2.4 is again a consequence of Liouville's theorem on periodic functions. In order to prove Theorem 2.4, we suppose that $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$, the other case resulting from a continuity argument in γ . For $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$, because $C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ satisfies the same shift equations (1.7) and (1.8), this implies by application of Liouville's theorem in the variable α_1 that the ratio $\frac{C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}$ is independent of α_1 . By symmetry of the $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ variables and recursive use of Liouville's theorem (in the variable α_2 and then the variable α_3), we deduce that the quotient $\frac{C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}$ only depends on γ . We identify this constant by using the “3 \rightarrow 2”-bridge and the knowledge of R . This argument is detailed in Section 11.

6. Analytic continuation of Liouville correlation functions

In this section we study the analytic continuation of the unit volume correlations (2.15). These are defined for real weights $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_N)$ satisfying the extended Seiberg bounds

$$(6.1) \quad U_N := \left\{ \alpha \in \mathbb{R}^N : \frac{1}{\gamma} \left(2Q - \sum_{k=1}^N \alpha_k \right) < \frac{4}{\gamma^2} \wedge \min_{1 \leq k \leq N} \frac{2}{\gamma} (Q - \alpha_k) \quad \forall k : \alpha_k < Q \right\}.$$

We will prove

THEOREM 6.1. *Fix $N \geq 3$ and distinct points $z_1, \dots, z_N \in \mathbb{C}^N$. The unit volume correlation function (2.15) extends to an analytic function of α defined in a complex neighborhood of U_N in \mathbb{C}^N .*

Proof. By Möbius invariance we may assume $|z_i| > 2$ and $|z_i - z_j| > 2$. We use (2.9) to write the unit volume correlation functions as the limit

$$(6.2) \quad \left\langle \prod_{k=1}^N V_{\alpha_k}(z_k) \right\rangle_{\text{uv}} = 2\gamma^{-1} \prod_{k=1}^N |z_k|_+^{-4\Delta_{\alpha_k}} \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} F_r(\alpha),$$

where

$$(6.3) \quad F_r(\alpha) = \mathbb{E} \left[\prod_{k=1}^N e^{\alpha_k X_r(z_k) - \frac{\alpha_k^2}{2} \mathbb{E} X_r(z_k)^2} M_\gamma(\mathbb{C}_r)^{-s} \right]$$

and $\mathbb{C}_r := \mathbb{C} \setminus \cup_{k=1}^N B(z_k, e^{-r})$. For all $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}^N$, F_r is defined and is complex differentiable in α_i , and hence defines an entire function in the α_i . We show that there is an open $V \subset \mathbb{C}^N$ containing U_N such that F_r converges uniformly on compacts of V . Note that this is nontrivial since for $\alpha_k = a_k + ib_k$, we have

$$|e^{\alpha_k X_r(z_k) - \frac{\alpha_k^2}{2} \mathbb{E} X_r(z_k)^2}| = e^{a_k X_r(z_k) - \frac{a_k^2}{2} \mathbb{E} X_r(z_k)^2} e^{\frac{b_k^2}{2} \mathbb{E} X_r(z_k)^2},$$

and $e^{\frac{b_k^2}{2} \mathbb{E} X_r(z_k)^2} \propto e^{\frac{b_k^2}{2} r}$ blows up as $r \rightarrow \infty$.

By Remark 2.2, we know that $t \in \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow B_{r+t}^k := X_{r+t}(z_k) - X_r(z_k)$ are mutually independent Brownian motions and they are independent of $\sigma\{X(x); x \in \mathbb{C}_r\}$. Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} & F_{r+1}(\alpha) - F_r(\alpha) \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left[\prod_{k=1}^N e^{\alpha_k X_{r+1}(z_k) - \frac{\alpha_k^2}{2} \mathbb{E} X_{r+1}(z_k)^2} (M_\gamma(\mathbb{C}_{r+1})^{-s} - M_\gamma(\mathbb{C}_r)^{-s}) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Now we apply the Cameron-Martin theorem as in (2.11) to the real parts of the vertex insertions to get

$$(6.4) \quad \begin{aligned} & |F_{r+1}(\alpha) - F_r(\alpha)| \\ & \leq C e^{(r+1) \sum_{k=1}^N \frac{b_k^2}{2}} \left| \mathbb{E} \left(\int_{\mathbb{C}_{r+1}} f_r(x) M_\gamma(d^2 x) \right)^{-s} - \mathbb{E} \left(\int_{\mathbb{C}_r} f_r(x) M_\gamma(d^2 x)^{-s} \right) \right|, \end{aligned}$$

where $f_r(x) = e^{\sum_{k=1}^N \gamma a_k G_{r+1}(x, z_k)}$, and we have defined

$$G_{r+1}(z, z') := \mathbb{E}[X(z)X_{r+1}(z')].$$

From (2.1), we get

$$f(x) := \sup_r f_r(x) \leq C \prod_k \left(\frac{|x| + |z_k|}{|x - z_k|} \right)^{\gamma \alpha_k}.$$

We need to estimate the difference of expectations in (6.4). Let

$$Y_r := \int_{\mathbb{C}_{r+1} \setminus \mathbb{C}_r} f_r(x) M_\gamma(d^2x).$$

Also, set $Z_r := \int_{\mathbb{C}_r} f_r(x) M_\gamma(d^2x)$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \mathbb{E} \left(\int_{\mathbb{C}_{r+1}} f_r(x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^{-s} - \mathbb{E} \left(\int_{\mathbb{C}_r} f_r(x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^{-s} \right| \\ &= |\mathbb{E}((Z_r + Y_r)^{-s} - Z_r^{-s})| \leq \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{1}_{Y_r < \epsilon} |(Z_r + Y_r)^{-s} - Z_r^{-s}|] \\ & \quad + \mathbb{E}[\mathbb{1}_{Y_r \geq \epsilon} |(Z_r + Y_r)^{-s} - Z_r^{-s}|], \end{aligned}$$

where $\epsilon > 0$ will be fixed later. The first expectation on the right-hand side is bounded by

$$\mathbb{E} \mathbb{1}_{Y_r < \epsilon} |(Z_r + Y_r)^{-s} - Z_r^{-s}| \leq C\epsilon \sup_{t \in [0,1]} \mathbb{E}(Z_r + tY_r)^{-\Re s - 1} \leq C\epsilon$$

uniformly in r . The last bound follows by noting that for $-\Re s - 1 > 0$, the expectation is bounded uniformly in r by $C\mathbb{E}(\int f(x) M_\gamma(d^2x))^{-\Re s - 1}$, which is finite due to (2.14) whereas for $-\Re s - 1 < 0$, we may bound it for example by $C\mathbb{E}(\int_{\mathbb{C}_1 \setminus \mathbb{C}_2} M_\gamma(d^2x))^{-\Re s - 1}$, which is finite as well.

For the second expectation, we use the Hölder inequality

$$\mathbb{E} \mathbb{1}_{Y_r \geq \epsilon} |Z_{r+1}^{-s} - Z_r^{-s}| \leq C\mathbb{P}(Y_r \geq \epsilon)^{1/p} ((\mathbb{E} Z_{r+1}^{-q\Re s})^{1/q} + (\mathbb{E} Z_r^{-q\Re s})^{1/q}).$$

Taking $q > 1$ such that $-q\Re(s) < \min_j \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_j) \wedge \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$, we may bound the two expectations uniformly in r as in the previous paragraph. Then using the Markov inequality, we get

$$\mathbb{E} \mathbb{1}_{Y_r \geq \epsilon} |Z_{r+1}^{-s} - Z_r^{-s}| \leq C\epsilon^{-m/p} (\mathbb{E} Y_r^m)^{1/p}.$$

It remains to bound $\mathbb{E} Y_r^m$ for suitable $m > 0$. We note that $\mathbb{C}_{r+1} \setminus \mathbb{C}_r = \cup_i A_r^i$, where A_r^i is the annulus centred at z_i with radii e^{-r-1}, e^{-r} . Then for $m < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$, we obtain

(6.5)

$$\mathbb{E} Y_r^m \leq C\mathbb{E} \left(\sum_k \int_{A_r^k} f(x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^m \leq C \max_k e^{-r(\gamma(Q - a_k)m - \frac{\gamma^2 m^2}{2})} := Ce^{-r\theta},$$

where in the second step we used the estimate (12.4). Now, let us fix $\mathbf{a}^0 \in U_N$. Then we can find $m > 0$ and $\delta > 0$ such that $\theta > 0$ for all \mathbf{a} with $\min_k |a_k - a_k^0| \leq \delta$. Hence, for $\boldsymbol{\alpha} \in \mathbb{C}^M$ with $\alpha_k = a_k + ib_k$ and $\epsilon > 0$,

$$|F_{r+1}(\boldsymbol{\alpha}) - F_r(\boldsymbol{\alpha})| \leq Ce^{(r+1)\sum_{k=1}^N \frac{b_k^2}{2}} (\epsilon + \epsilon^{-m/p} e^{-\frac{r}{p}\theta}).$$

Taking $\epsilon = e^{-\eta r}$ with $\eta = \frac{\theta}{p+m}$, we then have

$$|F_{r+1}(\boldsymbol{\alpha}) - F_r(\boldsymbol{\alpha})| \leq Ce^{-(\eta - \sum_{k=1}^N \frac{b_k^2}{2})r}.$$

Hence, $F_r(\boldsymbol{\alpha})$ converges uniformly in a ball around \mathbf{a}^0 in \mathbb{C}^N . \square

7. Tail estimates for multiplicative chaos

In this section, we prove the tail estimates needed in this paper and that involve the unit volume reflection coefficient defined in (3.10).

7.1. *Tail estimate around one insertion.* Let $|z| > 2$, and consider the random variable

$$W := \int_{B(z,1)} \frac{F(x')}{|x' - z|^{\gamma\alpha}} M_\gamma(d^2x')$$

for F bounded and C^1 in a neighborhood of z . We assume $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha < Q$ and define auxiliary quantities $\beta = (\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) + \frac{2}{\gamma^2}) \wedge \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$ and $\bar{\eta}$ by $(1 - \bar{\eta})\beta = \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) + \bar{\eta}$. Hence $\bar{\eta}$ is strictly positive. With these definitions we have

LEMMA 7.1. *For all $\eta < \bar{\eta}$ and for some constant $C(z)$, we have*

$$|\mathbb{P}(W > x) - |z|^{4\alpha(Q-\alpha)} F(z)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha)}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}}| \leq \frac{C(z)}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)+\eta}}.$$

Proof. We will write the integral in polar coordinates of $B(z, 1)$. Define

$$N = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} X(z + e^{i\theta}) d\theta.$$

Then

$$B_s := \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} (X(z + e^{-s} e^{i\theta}) - X(z + e^{i\theta})) d\theta$$

is a Brownian motion with $B(0) = 0$ and we may decompose the field X as

$$X(z + x') = N + B_{-\ln|x|} + Y_z(x'),$$

where Y_z is a lateral noise centered around z given by

$$Y_z(x') = X(z + x') - \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} X(z + |x'| e^{i\theta}) d\theta.$$

Notice that Y_z has the same distribution as the lateral noise Y (centered around 0), that Y_z and B are independent, and N is independent of B . We have

$$(7.1) \quad |\mathbb{E}[Y_z(x')N]| = |\ln|z + x'| - \ln|z|| \leq C|x'|.$$

(Since Y_z lives in the space of distributions, $\mathbb{E}[Y_z(x')N]$ is defined for all smooth function f by the relation $\mathbb{E}[(\int_{\mathbb{C}} f(x') Y_z(x') d^2x')N] = \int_{\mathbb{C}} f(x') \mathbb{E}[Y_z(x')N] d^2x'$.) The variance of N is

$$\mathbb{E}[N^2] = 2 \ln|z|.$$

Hence, we get the following decomposition into independent components:

$$(7.2) \quad X(z+x') = \left(1 + \frac{\mathbb{E}[Y_z(x')N]}{\mathbb{E}[N^2]}\right) N + B_{-\ln|x'|} + \left(Y_z(x') - \frac{\mathbb{E}[Y_z(x')N]}{\mathbb{E}[N^2]} N\right).$$

We introduce a variable \bar{N} distributed as N but independent of N, B, Y_z . We can rewrite (7.2) as the following equality in distribution:

$$(7.3) \quad X(z+x') = \left(1 + \frac{\mathbb{E}[Y_z(x')N]}{\mathbb{E}[N^2]}\right) \bar{N} + B_{-\ln|x'|} + \left(Y_z(x') - \frac{\mathbb{E}[Y_z(x')N]}{\mathbb{E}[N^2]}N\right).$$

Plugging this relation into the expression of W , we get

$$W \stackrel{\text{law}}{=} e^{\gamma\bar{N} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{N}^2]} \int_{B(0,1)} u_z(x') e^{\gamma B_{-\ln|x'|} + (\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha)\ln|x'|} e^{\gamma Y_z(x') - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[Y_z(x')^2]} d^2x'$$

for some (random) function u_z such that (using (7.1) and C^1 -regularity of F around z)

$$|u_z(x') - \frac{F(z)}{|z|^4}| \leq C(1 + e^{C|N|+C|\bar{N}|})|x'|.$$

We may thus write $W = W_1 + W_2$ in distribution with

$$(7.4) \quad W_1 = e^{\gamma\bar{N} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{N}^2]} \frac{F(z)}{|z|^4} \int_0^\infty e^{\gamma(B_s - (Q-\alpha)s)} Z_s ds,$$

$$(7.5) \quad |W_2| \leq C(1 + e^{C(\bar{N}+N)}) \int_0^\infty e^{\gamma(B_s - (Q-\alpha+\frac{1}{\gamma})s)} Z_s ds,$$

and Z, B and \bar{N} independent.

Now recall the Williams decomposition [Lemma 3.1](#). Let $m = \sup_{s \geq 0} (B_s - (Q - \alpha + \frac{1}{\gamma})s)$, and let L_{-m} be the largest s such that $\mathcal{B}_{-s}^\alpha = -m$. Then

$$(7.6) \quad \begin{aligned} & \int_0^\infty e^{\gamma(B_s - (Q-\alpha+\frac{1}{\gamma})s)} Z_s ds \\ & \stackrel{\text{law}}{=} e^{\gamma m} \int_{-L_{-m}}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha-\frac{1}{\gamma}}} Z_{s+L_{-m}} ds \\ & \stackrel{\text{law}}{=} e^{\gamma m} \int_{-L_{-m}}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha-\frac{1}{\gamma}}} Z_s ds \leq e^{\gamma m} \int_{-\infty}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha-\frac{1}{\gamma}}} Z_s ds, \end{aligned}$$

where we used stationarity of the process Z_s .

For all $0 < p < (\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) + \frac{2}{\gamma^2}) \wedge \frac{4}{\gamma^2} = \beta$, we have

$$(7.7) \quad \mathbb{P}(|W_2| \geq x) \leq Cx^{-p}.$$

Indeed, for all $p_1, q_1 > 1$ with $\frac{1}{p_1} + \frac{1}{q_1} = 1$, by using Hölder and (7.6) we have that

$$(7.8) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(|W_2| \geq x) & \leq \frac{1}{x^p} \mathbb{E}[|W_2|^p] \\ & \leq \frac{C}{x^p} \mathbb{E}[e^{C(\bar{N}+N)p p_1}]^{1/p_1} \mathbb{E}\left[\left(e^{\gamma m} \int_{-\infty}^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha-\frac{1}{\gamma}}} Z_s ds\right)^{p q_1}\right]^{1/q_1} \\ & \leq \frac{C}{x^p}, \end{aligned}$$

provided q_1 is sufficiently close to 1 and where we used [Lemma 3.3](#), which requires $p < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$.

We first prove an upper bound for $\mathbb{P}(W > x)$:

$$\mathbb{P}(W > x) = \mathbb{P}(W_1 + W_2 > x) \leq \mathbb{P}(W_1 > x - x^{1-\eta}) + Cx^{-p(1-\eta)}.$$

Proceeding as in (7.6), we get

$$\mathbb{P}(W_1 > x - x^{1-\eta}) \leq \mathbb{P}\left(e^{\gamma\bar{N} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{N}^2]} \frac{F(z)}{|z|^4} e^{\gamma M} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds > x - x^{1-\eta}\right),$$

where $M = \sup_{s \geq 0} (B_s - (Q - \alpha)s)$. In view of [Lemma 3.3](#), we have for all $\epsilon > 0$ that

$$\mathbb{P}\left(e^{\gamma\bar{N} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{N}^2]} \frac{F(z)}{|z|^4} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds > x - x^{1-\eta}\right) \leq \frac{C}{x^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \epsilon}},$$

and hence (3.8) implies for all $\epsilon > 0$ that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(W > x) &\leq e^{(2(Q-\alpha)^2 - \gamma(Q-\alpha))\mathbb{E}[\bar{N}^2]} \\ &\quad \times \left(\frac{F(z)}{|z|^4}\right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha)}{(x - x^{1-\eta})^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}} + Cx^{-p(1-\eta)} \\ &\leq |z|^{-4\alpha(Q-\alpha)} F(z)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha)}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}} + Cx^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\eta} \\ &\quad + Cx^{-p(1-\eta)} + Cx^{-\frac{4}{\gamma^2} + \epsilon} \end{aligned}$$

for $0 < p < \beta$, for some constant C that may depend on η and ϵ . Recall that we defined $\bar{\eta} > 0$ by $(1 - \bar{\eta})\beta = \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) + \bar{\eta}$. We conclude that

$$(7.9) \quad \mathbb{P}(W > x) \leq |z|^{-4\alpha(Q-\alpha)} F(z)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha)}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}} + Cx^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\eta}$$

for all $\eta < \bar{\eta}$.

Now, we consider the lower bound. We have

$$\begin{aligned} (7.10) \quad \mathbb{P}(W > x) &\geq \mathbb{P}(W_1 > x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}}) - \mathbb{P}(W_2 < -x^{1-\bar{\eta}}) \\ &\geq \mathbb{P}(W_1 > x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}}) - Cx^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\eta} \end{aligned}$$

for all $\eta < \bar{\eta}$. We define for all $C > 0$ the random variable

$$W(L_{-C}) = e^{\gamma\bar{N} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{N}^2]} \frac{F(z)}{|z|^4} e^{\gamma C} \int_{-L_{-C}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds,$$

and by the Williams decomposition we get, as in (7.6),

$$W_1 \stackrel{\text{law}}{=} e^{\gamma\bar{N} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{N}^2]} \frac{F(z)}{|z|^4} e^{\gamma M} \int_{-L_{-M}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds = W(L_{-M}),$$

where $M = \sup_{s \geq 0} (B_s - (Q - \alpha)s)$ and M , \mathcal{B}^α and Z_s are independent.

Let η' be such that $(1 - \eta')\frac{4}{\gamma^2} = \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) + \eta'$. One has $\eta' \geq \bar{\eta}$. Consider the event \mathcal{E} defined by

$$e^{\gamma\bar{N} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{N}^2]} \frac{F(z)}{|z|^4} \int_{-L-M}^{\infty} e^{\gamma\mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds < x^{1-\eta'}.$$

Trivially, we have

$$\mathbb{P}(W_1 > x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}}) \geq \mathbb{P}(\{W_1 > x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}}\} \cap \mathcal{E}).$$

Under $\{W_1 > x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}}\} \cap \mathcal{E}$, we have $e^{\gamma M} \geq |x|^{\eta'}$. Indeed, if $e^{\gamma M} < |x|^{\eta'}$, then under \mathcal{E} we get $W_1 < x$, which is impossible. Thus $M \geq -\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln |x|$, whereby $L_{-M} \geq L_{-\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln |x|}$ and hence $W(L_{-\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln |x|}) \leq W(L_{-M})$. We conclude that

(7.11)

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{P}(W_1 > x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}}) \\ & \geq \mathbb{P}(\{W(L_{-\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln |x|}) > x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}}\} \cap \mathcal{E}) \\ & \geq \mathbb{P}(W(L_{-\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln |x|}) > x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}}) - Cx^{-(1-\eta')\frac{4}{\gamma^2} + \epsilon} \\ & \geq |z|^{-4\alpha(Q-\alpha)} F(z)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \\ & \quad \times \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{-L_{-\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln x}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma\mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \right] (x + x^{1-\bar{\eta}})^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} - \frac{C}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha) + \eta' - \epsilon}} \end{aligned}$$

for all $\epsilon > 0$, where in the second step we used [Lemma 3.3](#).

We claim now that

(7.12)

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{\gamma\mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \right] - \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{-L_{-\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln x}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma\mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \right] \leq Cx^{-\eta'}.$$

Combined with (7.11) and (7.10) this yields

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{P}(W > x) & \geq |z|^{-4\alpha(Q-\alpha)} F(z)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha)}{(x - x^{1-\eta})^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}} - Cx^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\eta} \\ (7.13) \quad & \geq |z|^{-4\alpha(Q-\alpha)} F(z)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha)}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}} - Cx^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\eta} \end{aligned}$$

for all $\eta < \bar{\eta}$. Then (7.13) and (7.9) finish the proof.

It remains to prove (7.12). By [Remark 3.2](#), the process \hat{B}_s^α defined for $s \leq 0$ by the relation $\hat{B}_s^\alpha = \mathcal{B}_{s-L_{-\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln x}}^\alpha + \frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln x$ is independent from everything

and distributed like $(\mathcal{B}_s^\alpha)_s \leq 0$. We can then write

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds = A + x^{-\eta'} B,$$

where

$$A = \int_{-L}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \quad \text{and} \quad B = \int_{-\infty}^0 e^{\gamma \hat{B}_s^\alpha} Z_{s-L} e^{-\frac{\eta'}{\gamma} \ln x} ds.$$

We now distinguish two cases: $\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) \leq 1$ and $\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) > 1$.

First case: $\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) \leq 1$. We use $(1 + u)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)} - 1 \leq \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)u$ for $u \geq 0$ to bound

$$\mathbb{E}[(A + x^{-\eta'} B)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)} - A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)}] \leq \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)x^{-\eta'} \mathbb{E}[BA^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) - 1}].$$

By Hölder's inequality with $p \in (1, \frac{4}{\gamma^2})$, we get

$$\mathbb{E}[BA^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) - 1}] \leq \mathbb{E}[B^p]^{1/p} \mathbb{E}[A^{q(\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) - 1)}]^{\frac{1}{q}} < \infty$$

since B is equal in distribution to $\int_{-\infty}^0 e^{\gamma \hat{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds$ and $A \geq \int_0^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds$, which has negative moments of all order by [Lemma 3.3](#).

Second case: $\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) > 1$. Let $p := \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)$. By triangle inequality we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[(A + x^{-\eta'} B)^p - A^p] &\leq \left((\mathbb{E}[A^p])^{1/p} + x^{-\eta'} (\mathbb{E}[B^p])^{1/p} \right)^p - \mathbb{E}[A^p] \\ &\leq \left((\mathbb{E}[A^p])^{1/p} + Cx^{-\eta'} \right)^p - \mathbb{E}[A^p] \leq Cx^{-\eta'} \mathbb{E}[A^p]^{1-1/p} \leq Cx^{-\eta'}, \end{aligned}$$

where again we used that A and B have moments of order p . \square

Remark 7.2. A simple variation of the proof yields the result [\(3.9\)](#).

7.2. Tail estimate around two insertions. For $i = 2, 3$,⁹ let

$$W_i := \int_{B(z_i, 1)} \frac{F_i(x')}{|x' - z_i|^{\gamma \alpha_i}} M_\gamma(d^2 x').$$

We will suppose that $|z_2| \geq 2$, $|z_3| \geq 2$ and $|z_2 - z_3| \geq 3$ so that the balls $B_i = B(z_i, 1)$ are well separated. We denote by $\bar{\eta}_2$ and $\bar{\eta}_3$ the exponents occurring in the tail estimates of [Lemma 7.1](#) applied to W_2 and W_3 . Set

$$\tilde{\eta}_2 = \bar{\eta}_2 \wedge \frac{1}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_3) \wedge \frac{1}{2}, \quad \tilde{\eta}_3 = \bar{\eta}_3 \wedge \frac{1}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_2) \wedge \frac{1}{2}.$$

Then we have

⁹The indices 2, 3 occur in the applications of this estimate in the main text.

LEMMA 7.3. For all $\beta < \bar{\beta} := (\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_2) + \tilde{\eta}_2) \wedge (\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_3) + \tilde{\eta}_3)$,

$$\left| \mathbb{P}(W_2 + W_3 > x) - \sum_{i=2}^3 |z_i|^{4\alpha_i(Q-\alpha_i)} F_i(z_i)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_i)} \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha_i)}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_i)}} \right| \leq Cx^{-\beta}.$$

Remark 7.4. The above theorem is useful when $\bar{\beta} > \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_2) \vee \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_3)$. This is the case when α_2 and α_3 are sufficiently close to each other.

Remark 7.5. The proof of [Theorem 7.3](#) is based on the fact that the two variables W_2 and W_3 are “nearly” independent. Along the same lines as the proof of [Lemma 7.3](#), one can in fact show that for all $p_2, p_3 > 0$ there exists some constant $C > 0$ such that

$$\mathbb{E}[W_2^{p_2} W_3^{p_3}] \leq C \mathbb{E}[W_2^{p_2}] \mathbb{E}[W_3^{p_3}].$$

Proof. The strategy here is to apply the previous lemma with one insertion. We start with the upper bound. We have

(7.14)

$$\mathbb{P}(W_2 + W_3 > x) \leq \mathbb{P}(W_2 + W_3 > x, W_2 > \frac{x}{2}) + \mathbb{P}(W_2 + W_3 > x, W_3 > \frac{x}{2}).$$

The variables W_2 and W_3 are nearly independent, as we now argue. We consider the circle of radius $\frac{3}{2}$ centered at z_2 . By the Markov property of the GFF, we have the following decomposition inside $B(z_2, \frac{3}{2})$:

$$X(x') = \widetilde{X}(x') + \mathcal{P}(X)(x'),$$

where $\mathcal{P}(X)(x')$ is the Poisson kernel of the ball $B(z_2, \frac{3}{2})$ applied to X and \widetilde{X} is a GFF with Dirichlet boundary conditions on $B(z_2, \frac{3}{2})$ independent of X on the outside of $B(z_2, \frac{3}{2})$. On the smaller ball $B(z_2, 1)$, the process $\mathcal{P}(X)(x')$ is a smooth Gaussian process; hence for all $p > 0$,

$$\mathbb{E}[e^{p \sup_{|x'-z_2| \leq 1} \mathcal{P}(X)(x')}] < \infty.$$

We set $H = \sup_{|x'-z_2| \leq 1} \mathcal{P}(X)(x')$. Of course, we have

$$W_2 \leq e^{\gamma H} \widetilde{W}_2,$$

where \widetilde{W}_2 is computed with the chaos measure of \widetilde{X} . Here \widetilde{W}_2, W_3 have moments less than orders $\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_i)$ respectively [[12](#), Lemma A.1] so that for all

$u, v > 0$ and all $\epsilon' > 0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{P}(W_2 > u, W_3 > v) &\leq \mathbb{P}(e^{\gamma H} \widetilde{W}_2 > u, W_3 > v) \\
&\leq \frac{1}{u^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)-\epsilon'}} \mathbb{E}[\widetilde{W}_2^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)-\epsilon'}] \mathbb{E}[e^{(2(Q-\alpha_2)-\gamma\epsilon')H} \mathbf{1}_{W_3 > v}] \\
&\leq \frac{1}{u^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)-\epsilon'}} \mathbb{E}[\widetilde{W}_2^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)-\epsilon'}] \mathbb{E}[e^{p(2(Q-\alpha_2)-\gamma\epsilon')H}]^{1/p} \mathbb{P}(W_3 > v)^{1/q} \\
&\leq \frac{C}{u^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)-\epsilon'} v^{\frac{1}{q}(\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_3)-\epsilon')}}
\end{aligned}$$

for all $p, q > 1$ such that $\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} = 1$. By taking q close to 1, we conclude

$$(7.15) \quad \mathbb{P}(W_2 > u, W_3 > v) \leq \frac{C}{u^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)-\epsilon} v^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_3)-\epsilon}}$$

for all $\epsilon > 0$. Therefore, exploiting (7.15), for all $\epsilon > 0$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{P}\left(W_2 + W_3 > x, W_2 > \frac{x}{2}\right) &\leq \mathbb{P}(W_2 + W_3 > x, W_2 > \frac{x}{2}, W_3 \leq \sqrt{x}) + \mathbb{P}(W_2 > \frac{x}{2}, W_3 > \sqrt{x}) \\
&\leq \mathbb{P}(W_2 > x - \sqrt{x}) + \frac{C}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)} x^{\frac{1}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_3)-\epsilon}}.
\end{aligned}$$

We get a similar bound by interchanging 2 and 3. Inserting to (7.14) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{P}(W_2 + W_3 > x) &\leq \mathbb{P}(W_2 > x - \sqrt{x}) + \mathbb{P}(W_3 > x - \sqrt{x}) \\
&\quad + \frac{C}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)} x^{\frac{1}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_3)-\epsilon}} + \frac{C}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_3)} x^{\frac{1}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)-\epsilon}},
\end{aligned}$$

and then we use Lemma 7.1 on one insertion.

Now, we proceed with the lower bound. We have, exploiting (7.15), that for all $\epsilon > 0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{P}(W_2 + W_3 > x) &\geq \mathbb{P}(\{W_2 > x\} \cup \{W_3 > x\}) \\
&\geq \mathbb{P}(W_2 > x) + \mathbb{P}(W_3 > x) - \mathbb{P}(W_2 > x, W_3 > x) \\
&\geq \mathbb{P}(W_2 > x) + \mathbb{P}(W_3 > x) - \frac{C}{x^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_2)+\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_3)-\epsilon}},
\end{aligned}$$

and then we use again Lemma 7.1. \square

8. Proof of Lemma 3.4 on the reflection coefficient

Recall the definitions of the reflection coefficients \bar{R} and R in (3.12) and (3.10). For later purposes, we prove a more general result than Lemma 3.4, which we state now.

PROPOSITION 8.1. *Let $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_2 \leq \alpha_3 < Q$. Then*

$$\lim_{\alpha_1 \searrow \alpha_3 - \alpha_2} (\alpha_1 - \alpha_3 + \alpha_2) C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = a R(\alpha_3),$$

where $a = 2$ if $\alpha_2 < \alpha_3$ and $a = 4$ if $\alpha_2 = \alpha_3$.

Proof. We use the formulas (1.6) and (2.11) to write

$$C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = 2\mu^{-s} \gamma^{-1} \Gamma(s) \prod_{i < j} |z_i - z_j|^{-2\Delta_{ij} - \alpha_i \alpha_j} \mathbb{E} \left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} F(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2 x) \right)^{-s},$$

where

$$(8.1) \quad F(x, \mathbf{z}) = \prod_{k=1}^3 \left(\frac{|x|_+}{|x - z_k|} \right)^{\gamma \alpha_k}.$$

We take $z_1 = 0$ and $|z_2|, |z_3| > 2$ with $|z_2 - z_3| > 2$. Let $\alpha_1 = \alpha_3 - \alpha_2 + \epsilon$ (with $\epsilon > 0$) so that $-s = \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_3) - \frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}$. Write F as F_ϵ to denote its explicit dependence on ϵ . We need to study the limit

$$\lim_{\epsilon \downarrow 0} \mathbb{E} \left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} F_\epsilon(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2 x) \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_3) - \frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}.$$

Consider first the case $\alpha_2 = \alpha_3 = \alpha$. Set $A_i = B(z_i, 1)$ for $i = 2, 3$ and the complement $A_c = (A_2 \cup A_3)^c$. Let $W_{i,\epsilon} = \int_{A_i} F_\epsilon(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2 x)$ for $i = 2, 3$ and $W_{c,\epsilon} = \int_{A_c} F_\epsilon(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2 x)$ so that

$$\int_{\mathbb{C}} F_\epsilon(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2 x) = W_{c,\epsilon} + W_{2,\epsilon} + W_{3,\epsilon}.$$

Assume first $\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) \leq 1$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[(W_{2,\epsilon} + W_{3,\epsilon})^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) - \frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}] &\leq \mathbb{E}[(W_{c,\epsilon} + W_{2,\epsilon} + W_{3,\epsilon})^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) - \frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}] \\ &\leq \mathbb{E}[W_{c,\epsilon}^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) - \frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}] + \mathbb{E}[(W_{2,\epsilon} + W_{3,\epsilon})^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha) - \frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}]. \end{aligned}$$

In order to treat the second expectation above, we apply the double tail estimate Lemma 7.3 (with $F_2(x) = \frac{|x|^{\gamma(\alpha_2 + \alpha_3)}}{|x - z_3|^{\gamma \alpha_3}}$ and $F_3(x) = \frac{|x|^{\gamma(\alpha_2 + \alpha_3)}}{|x - z_2|^{\gamma \alpha_2}}$) to get

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{P}(W_{2,\epsilon} + W_{3,\epsilon} > x) \\ &= \left(|z_2|^{4\alpha_2(\alpha_2 - Q)} F_2(z_2)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_2)} \bar{R}(\alpha_2) x^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_2)} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + |z_3|^{4\alpha_3(\alpha_3 - Q)} F_3(z_3)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_3)} \bar{R}(\alpha_3) x^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_3)} \right) (1 + \mathcal{O}(x^{-\eta})) \\ &= 2|z_2 - z_3|^{-2\alpha(Q - \alpha)} \bar{R}(\alpha) x^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)} (1 + \mathcal{O}(x^{-\eta})) \end{aligned}$$

for $\eta > 0$, uniformly in ϵ .

Since $F_\epsilon(x, \mathbf{z}) \leq C(1 + |x|^{-\gamma\epsilon} \mathbf{1}_{\{|x| \leq 1\}})$ on A_c , we deduce that as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, $\epsilon \mathbb{E}[W_{c,\epsilon}^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}]$ converges to 0. Indeed, by Jensen,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[W_{c,\epsilon}^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}] &\leq \mathbb{E}[W_{c,\epsilon}]^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} = \left(\int_{A_c} F_\epsilon(x, \mathbf{z}) |x|_+^{-4} d^2x \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} \\ &\leq C \left(\int_{A_c} (1 + |x|^{-\gamma\epsilon} \mathbf{1}_{\{|x| \leq 1\}}) |x|_+^{-4} d^2x \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} \end{aligned}$$

and this quantity is obviously bounded in ϵ . We deduce that

$$\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \epsilon \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} F_\epsilon(x, \mathbf{z}) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} \right] = 4(Q-\alpha) |z_2 - z_3|^{-2\alpha(Q-\alpha)} \bar{R}(\alpha)$$

and then (note: we know that the z_i -dependence has to drop out!)

$$\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \epsilon C_\gamma(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha) = \mu^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \frac{8(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma} \Gamma\left(-\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}\right) \bar{R}(\alpha) = 4R(\alpha).$$

If $\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha) > 1$, we have by triangle inequality and ϵ small enough so that $p = \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha) - \frac{\epsilon}{\gamma} > 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} [\mathbb{E}(W_{2,\epsilon} + W_{3,\epsilon})^p]^{1/p} &\leq [\mathbb{E}(W_{c,\epsilon} + W_{2,\epsilon} + W_{3,\epsilon})^p]^{1/p} \\ &\leq [\mathbb{E}(W_{c,\epsilon})^p]^{1/p} + [\mathbb{E}(W_{2,\epsilon} + W_{3,\epsilon})^p]^{1/p}, \end{aligned}$$

and we can conclude similarly as the previous case.

The case $\alpha_2 < \alpha_3$ is similar: we use the tail estimate [Lemma 7.1](#) around the α_3 insertion. The difference of a factor of two results from the sum over two insertions in the double tail estimate. \square

Remark 8.2. For the unit volume quantities defined in [\(4.1\)](#) and [\(3.10\)](#), we get

$$\lim_{\alpha_1 \downarrow \alpha_3 - \alpha_2} (\alpha_1 - \alpha_3 + \alpha_2) \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = a^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha_3)}{\gamma}} \bar{R}(\alpha_3).$$

9. The BPZ equations and algebraic relations

This section is devoted to the study of the small z asymptotics of the four point functions $\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ and $\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{2}{\gamma}}$ leading to the proof of [\(4.19\)](#) and [\(5.8\)](#). The proof of the latter is the technical core of the paper and the key input in the probabilistic identification of the reflection coefficient.

9.1. Fusion without reflection. As mentioned in [Section 4.2](#), [relation \(4.19\)](#) was proven in [\[28, Th. 2.3\]](#) with the assumption $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \gamma < \alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$ or in other words, $\frac{\gamma}{2} + \frac{1}{\gamma} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$. This interval is nonempty if and only if $\gamma^2 < 2$. In this section we will remove this constraint. The reason for the restriction $\frac{\gamma}{2} + \frac{1}{\gamma} < \alpha_1$ was the following. In order to prove [\(4.19\)](#), one must perform the asymptotic expansion of $\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z)$ around $z \rightarrow 0$ [\(4.13\)](#) as explained in [Section 4.2](#). In the case $\frac{1}{\gamma} + \frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1$, the exponent $2(1-c)$ that is equal to $\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)$ is strictly less

than 1. Hence there are no polynomial terms in z and \bar{z} in the expansion (4.13) to that order. (Such terms are present in the small z expansion of $|F_-(z)|^2$.) In the case $\alpha_1 < \frac{1}{\gamma} + \frac{\gamma}{2}$, the asymptotic expansion of $\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z)$ around 0 is more involved. Nonetheless, we prove here that

THEOREM 9.1. *We assume the Seiberg bounds for $(-\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$, i.e., $\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k > 2Q + \frac{\gamma}{2}$ and $\alpha_k < Q$ for all k . If $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$, then*

$$(9.1) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) |F_-(z)|^2 - \mu \frac{\pi}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})} C_\gamma(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) |F_+(z)|^2$$

and the relation (1.7) holds.

Proof. First let $\gamma^2 < 2$. Equation (9.1) was proven in [28, Th. 2.3] in the case $\frac{\gamma}{2} + \frac{1}{\gamma} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$. This result extends to the interval $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ by analyticity. Indeed, for fixed $\gamma \in (0, \sqrt{2})$, the interval $\frac{\gamma}{2} + \frac{1}{\gamma} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ is nonempty. Furthermore, by Theorem 6.1 both sides of equation (9.1) are analytic in α_1 (with other parameters fixed) in a neighborhood of the interval $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ seen as a subset of \mathbb{C} . Uniqueness of analytic continuation thus establishes (9.1) for $\gamma^2 < 2$. $\gamma^2 = 2$ is obtained by continuity in γ . (See Remark 2.3 on this.)

Now let $\gamma^2 > 2$ and $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$. The proof of (9.1) follows from the study of the function $\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z)$ as z tends to 0. More precisely, by the discussion in Section 4.2, it suffices to show that one has the following expansion as z goes to 0:

$$(9.2) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) + Cz + \bar{C}\bar{z} - \frac{\mu\pi C_\gamma(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})} |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}),$$

where C is some constant. Thus by (4.5) we need to study the function (4.6) with $\alpha_0 = -\frac{\gamma}{2}$. To streamline notation let us set

$$(9.3) \quad K(z, x) = \frac{|x - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} |x|_+^{\gamma(\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k - \frac{\gamma}{2})}}{|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |x - 1|^{\gamma\alpha_2}}$$

and for any Borel set $B \subset \mathbb{C}$,

$$(9.4) \quad \mathcal{K}_B(z) := \int_B K(z, x) M_\gamma(d^2x).$$

Then $\mathcal{S}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = \mathcal{K}_\mathbb{C}(z)$, where $\mathcal{S}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ was defined in (4.6). We will also write $\mathcal{K}(z)$ for $\mathcal{K}_\mathbb{C}(z)$. We set $p := \frac{1}{\gamma}(\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k - \frac{\gamma}{2} - 2Q)$. Then

$$(9.5) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = 2\mu^{-p}\gamma^{-1}\Gamma(p)\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}].$$

A Taylor expansion yields the relation

$$(9.6) \quad \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}] = \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p}] + z\partial_z\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}]|_{z=0} + \bar{z}\partial_{\bar{z}}\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}]|_{\bar{z}=0} + \mathcal{R}(z),$$

where $\mathcal{R}(z)$ is a remainder term whose expression appears below (9.8) (not to be confused with the reflection coefficient!). First, notice that the term $\partial_z\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}]|_{z=0}$ is well defined. Indeed, we have

$$\partial_z\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}]|_{z=0} = -p\frac{\gamma^2}{4}\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{\mathbb{C}}\frac{1}{x}K(0,x)M_{\gamma}(d^2x)\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p-1}\right].$$

Split the x -integral over \mathbb{C} in two parts, over $B_{1/2}$ and over $B_{1/2}^c$, where in this section we use the notation $B_r = B(0, r)$. Then

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{B_{1/2}^c}\frac{1}{|x|}K(0,x)M_{\gamma}(d^2x)\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p-1}\right] \leq 2\mathbb{E}\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p} < \infty$$

as GMC measures possess negative moments of all orders (see Section 12.2). For the integral over $B_{1/2}$, we use the Cameron-Martin theorem (Corollary 12.2) to get

$$(9.7) \quad \begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{B_{1/2}}\frac{1}{|x|}K(0,x)M_{\gamma}(d^2x)\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p-1}\right] \\ & \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{B_{1/2}}|x|^{-1-\gamma\alpha_1+\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}M_{\gamma}(d^2x)\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p-1}\right] \\ & = C\int_{B_{1/2}}|x|^{-1-\gamma\alpha_1+\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}}K(0,u)e^{\gamma^2G(x,u)}M_{\gamma}(d^2u)\right)^{-p-1}\right]d^2x. \end{aligned}$$

To bound the last expectation we note that the integrand in the u -integral is bounded away from 0 for $x \in B_{1/2}$ and $u \in B(3, 1)$. This ball is far away from the singularities, hence on $u \in B(3, 1)$ the kernel $K(0, u)e^{\gamma^2G(x, u)}$ is bounded from below away from 0. Thus

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}}K(0,u)e^{\gamma^2G(x,u)}M_{\gamma}(d^2u)\right)^{-p-1}\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}[M_{\gamma}(B(3, 1))^{-p-1}] < \infty$$

as the measure M_{γ} possesses moments of negative order (see Section 12.2). The final integral in (9.7) converges as the constraint $\alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ guarantees that $1 + \gamma\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{2} < 3 - \frac{\gamma^2}{2} < 2$ since $\gamma^2 > 2$. The same argument shows that $\bar{z}\partial_{\bar{z}}\mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}_0(z))^{-p}]|_{\bar{z}=0}$ is well defined.

It remains to investigate the remainder $\mathcal{R}(z)$, which by the Taylor integral formula is given by

$$(9.8) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}(z) &= \int_0^1 (1-t) \left(z^2 \partial_z^2 \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(tz)^{-p}] + 2z\bar{z}\partial_z\partial_{\bar{z}}\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(tz)^{-p}] + \bar{z}^2 \partial_{\bar{z}}^2 \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(tz)^{-p}] \right) dt \\ &\equiv \mathcal{R}_1(z) + \mathcal{R}_2(z) + \mathcal{R}_3(z). \end{aligned}$$

Expression (9.8) consists of the three terms $\mathcal{R}_i(z)$, $i = 1, 2, 3$. The first term in (9.8) is given by

$$\mathcal{R}_1(z) = \int_0^1 (1-t)z^2 \partial_z^2 \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(tz)^{-p}] dt = r_1(z) + p_1(z),$$

with

$$\begin{aligned} r_1(z) &:= -p \frac{\gamma^2}{4} \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - 1 \right) z^2 \\ &\quad \times \int_0^1 (1-t) \mathbb{E} \left[\int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{1}{(x-tz)^2} K(tz, x) M_{\gamma}(d^2x) (\mathcal{K}(tz))^{-p-1} \right] dt \\ p_1(z) &:= p(p+1) \frac{\gamma^4}{16} z^2, \\ &\quad \times \int_0^1 (1-t) \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{1}{(x-tz)} K(tz, x) M_{\gamma}(d^2x) \right)^2 (\mathcal{K}(tz))^{-p-2} \right] dt. \end{aligned}$$

The terms p_2, r_2, p_3, r_3 are defined similarly with respect to $\mathcal{R}_i(z)$, $i = 2, 3$. We get the expansion of $\mathcal{R}(z)$ around $z = 0$ thanks to the following two lemmas (whose proof is postponed right after):

LEMMA 9.2. *The following holds:*

$$r_1(z) + r_2(z) + r_3(z) = -pA|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}),$$

where

$$A = \frac{\pi}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} K(0, u) e^{\gamma^2 G(0, u)} M_{\gamma}(d^2u) \right)^{-p-1} \right].$$

LEMMA 9.3. *The following holds:*

$$p_1(z) + p_2(z) + p_3(z) = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}).$$

From these two lemmas, one can deduce (9.2). Indeed, since

$$2\mu^{-p}\gamma^{-1}p\Gamma(p)A = \frac{\pi\mu C_{\gamma}(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})},$$

the above two lemmas imply that

$$2\mu^{-p}\gamma^{-1}\Gamma(p)\mathcal{R}(z) = -\frac{\pi\mu C_{\gamma}(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})}|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}),$$

which yields (9.2) thanks to the fact that $\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(0) = C_{\gamma}(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ and using (9.5) and (9.6). \square

Proof of Lemma 9.2. We first study the r_1 term. The term r_1 is analyzed in the same way as a similar term in the proof of [28, Lemma 4.5], so we will be brief. First, as above, we want to restrict the x -integral to the ball $B_{1/2}$. The

integral over $B_{1/2}^c$ produces an $\mathcal{O}(z^2)$ contribution: indeed for z small enough (say $|z| \leq 1/4$),

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\int_{B_{1/2}^c} \frac{1}{|x - tz|^2} K(tz, x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \mathcal{K}(tz)^{-p-1} \right] \leq 16 \mathbb{E} \mathcal{K}(tz)^{-p} < \infty$$

uniformly in $|z| \leq 1/4$ and $t \in [0, 1]$. This can be seen by restricting the integral in $\mathcal{K}(tz)$ to a fixed ball away from singularities and then using the fact that GMC measures possess negative moments of all orders (see [Section 12.2](#)).

Now we can focus on the x -integral over the ball $B_{1/2}$. By the Cameron-Martin theorem and the change of variables $x \rightarrow ytz$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} r_1(z) &= -p \frac{\gamma^2}{4} \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - 1 \right) |z|^{2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha_1} \int_0^1 (1-t) t^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha_1} \\ &\quad \times \int_{B_{\frac{1}{2t|z|}}} \frac{|y-1|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{(y-1)^2 |y|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |yzt-1|^{\gamma\alpha_2}} \\ &\quad \times \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} K(tz, u) e^{\gamma^2 G(tyz, u)} M_\gamma(d^2u) \right)^{-p-1} \right] dt d^2y + \mathcal{O}(z^2). \end{aligned}$$

The dominated convergence theorem then implies

$$\begin{aligned} r_1(z) &= -p \frac{\gamma^2}{4} \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - 1 \right) |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} \\ &\quad \times \int_0^1 (1-t) t^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha_1} dt \int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{|y-1|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{(y-1)^2 |y|^{\gamma\alpha_1}} d^2y \\ &\quad \times \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} K(0, u) e^{\gamma^2 G(0, u)} M_\gamma(d^2u) \right)^{-p-1} \right] + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}). \end{aligned}$$

Applying [equation \(12.10\)](#) to the y integral finally yields

$$(9.9) \quad r_1(z) = -\frac{p}{4} \frac{\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha_1}{\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha_1 + 1} A |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)})$$

with

$$A = \frac{\pi}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}) l(\frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2}) l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} K(0, u) e^{\gamma^2 G(0, u)} M_\gamma(d^2u) \right)^{-p-1} \right].$$

Since r_3 in [\(9.8\)](#) equals \bar{r}_1 , it is also given by [\(9.9\)](#). Finally, r_2 yields

$$r_2(z) = -\frac{p}{2} \frac{\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha_1 + 2}{\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha_1 + 1} A |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}).$$

Altogether we then get

$$r_1(z) + r_2(z) + r_3(z) = -pA |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}).$$

□

Proof of Lemma 9.3. We will prove that $p_1(z)$ is a $o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)})$; the argument for p_2, p_3 is similar. We will bound the expectation occurring in $p_1(z)$. Let us denote

(9.10)

$$I(B, tz) := \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_B \frac{1}{|x - tz|} K(tz, x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^2 \left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} K(tz, u) M_\gamma(d^2u) \right)^{-p-2} \right].$$

We shall prove

$$(9.11) \quad I(\mathbb{C}, tz) \leq C |tz|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)-2+\eta}$$

with $\eta > 0$, which proves our claim since (9.11) implies

$$\begin{aligned} |p_1(z)| &\leq p(p+1) \frac{\gamma^4}{16} |z|^2 \int_0^1 (1-t) I(\mathbb{C}, tz) dt \\ &\leq C |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)+\eta} \int_0^1 (1-t) t^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)-2+\eta} dt \leq C |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)+\eta}, \end{aligned}$$

where we used the fact that the t integral converges at 0 as $\gamma(Q - \alpha_1) - 2 = \frac{\gamma^2}{2} - 2 > -1$.

We can now put $t = 1$. We will bound $I(\mathbb{C}, z)$ for z small. For z small enough, $\frac{1}{|x-z|}$ is bounded in $B_{\frac{1}{2}}^c$ and we have $I(B_{\frac{1}{2}}^c, z) \leq C \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}] \leq C$. Since $I(\mathbb{C}, z) \leq 2(I(B_{\frac{1}{2}}, z) + I(B_{\frac{1}{2}}^c, z))$, it suffices to bound $I(B_{\frac{1}{2}}, z)$.

Next we bound $I(A, z)$, where A is the annulus centered at origin with radii $L|z|$ and $\frac{1}{2}$ and $L > 1$ will be chosen later. First, we use Jensen's inequality in the normalized measure $1_A(x)K(z, x)M_\gamma(d^2x)$ to get

$$I(A, z) \leq \mathbb{E} \left[\int_A \frac{1}{|x - z|^2} K(z, x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \mathcal{K}_A(z)^{-p-1} \right].$$

Up to an additive independent Gaussian random variable, the restriction of X to $B_{\frac{1}{2}}$ satisfies a continuum version of the FKG inequality (see Section 12.2), and therefore

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{E} \left[\int_A \frac{1}{|x - z|^2} K(z, x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \mathcal{K}_A(z)^{-p-1} \right] \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} \left[\int_A \frac{1}{|x - z|^2} K(z, x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right] \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_A(z)^{-p-1}] \\ &\leq C \int_A \frac{|x - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-2}}{|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1}} d^2x \\ &\leq C |z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-\gamma\alpha_1} \int_{|y|>L} \frac{|y - 1|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-2}}{|y|^{\gamma\alpha_1}} d^2y \leq C |z|^{-2} |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} L^{-\gamma(\alpha_1-\frac{\gamma}{2})}, \end{aligned}$$

where the last integral was convergent due to $\alpha_1 > \frac{\gamma}{2}$. This fits to (9.11) provided we take $L = |z|^{-\delta}$ with $\delta > 0$.

We are left with estimating $I(B_{L|z|}, z)$. Let us first consider the part not too close to the singularity at z . Set $S := B_{L|z|} \setminus B(z, |z|^{1+\epsilon})$ for some $\epsilon > 0$, to be fixed later. We have

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_S \frac{1}{|x-z|} K(z, x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^2 \mathcal{K}(z)^{-p-2} \right] \leq |z|^{-2-2\epsilon} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_S(z)^2 \mathcal{K}(z)^{-p-2}].$$

Then for $r \in (0, 2)$, using the fact that $\mathcal{K}_S(z) \leq \mathcal{K}(z)$, we get

$$\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_S(z)^2 \mathcal{K}(z)^{-p-2}] \leq \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_S(z)^r (\mathcal{K}(z))^{-p-r}] \leq C(\mathbb{E}\mathcal{K}_S(z)^{qr})^{1/q},$$

where in the second step we used Hölder inequality and bounded the negative GMC moment again by a constant. Finally, since $|x-z| \leq 2|Lz|$ on S , we get

$$\begin{aligned} [\mathbb{E}(\mathcal{K}_S(z)^{qr})]^{1/q} &\leq C|Lz|^{\frac{\gamma}{2}r} \left[\mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{B_{L|z|}} |x|^{-\gamma\alpha_1} M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^{qr} \right] \right]^{1/q} \\ &\leq C|Lz|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1+\frac{\gamma}{2})r-\frac{1}{2}\gamma^2qr^2}, \end{aligned}$$

where the last estimate comes from the estimates of [Section 12.2](#). Here we need to assume that $rq < \frac{4}{\gamma^2} \wedge \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)$. Notice that since we assume $\frac{\gamma}{2} < \alpha_1$, then $\frac{4}{\gamma^2} > \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)$ so that given q we need to have $0 < r < \frac{2}{\gamma q}(Q-\alpha_1)$. The optimal choice for r is $r^* = \frac{\frac{\gamma}{2}+Q-\alpha_1}{\gamma q}$ (this is less than $\frac{2}{\gamma q}(Q-\alpha_1)$ for $\alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$), in which case

$$\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_S(z)^{rq}]^{1/q} \leq C|Lz|^{\frac{1}{2q}(\frac{\gamma}{2}+Q-\alpha_1)^2}.$$

Gathering everything we conclude

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_S \frac{1}{|x-z|} K(z, x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^2 \mathcal{K}(z)^{-p-2} \right] \\ \leq CL^{\frac{1}{2q}(\frac{\gamma}{2}+Q-\alpha_1)^2} |z|^{-2-2\epsilon+\frac{1}{2q}(\frac{\gamma}{2}+Q-\alpha_1)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

We can now fix δ, q, ϵ . First notice that

$$\frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\gamma}{2} + Q - \alpha_1 \right)^2 - \gamma(Q - \alpha_1) = \frac{1}{2} \left(Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2} \right)^2 > 0.$$

Hence choosing q sufficiently close to 1 and then $\epsilon < \epsilon(q)$ and finally $\delta < \delta(\epsilon)$, $I(S, z)$ can be bounded by [\(9.11\)](#).

We are thus left with proving $I(B, z) \leq C|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)-2+\eta}$, where $B := B(z, |z|^{1+\epsilon})$. An application of the Cameron-Martin theorem (in fact, we use

Corollary 12.2 recursively) gives

(9.12)

$$\begin{aligned}
I(B, z) &= \int_{B^2} \frac{K(z, x)K(z, x')e^{\gamma^2 G(x, x')}}{(x - z)(x' - z)} \\
&\quad \times \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} K(z, u)e^{\gamma^2 G(x, u) + \gamma^2 G(x', u)} M_\gamma(d^2 u) \right)^{-p-2} \right] d^2 x d^2 x' \\
&\leq C \int_{B^2} \frac{|x - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-1} |x' - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-1}}{|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |x'|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |x - x'|^{\gamma^2}} \\
&\quad \times \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{B_{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{|u - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{|u|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |u - x|^{\gamma^2} |u - x'|^{\gamma^2}} M_\gamma(d^2 u) \right)^{-p-2} \right] d^2 x d^2 x',
\end{aligned}$$

where in the upper bound we restricted the u integral to $B_{\frac{1}{2}}$. By a change of variables $x = zy, x' = zy'$ this becomes

(9.13)

$$I(B, z) \leq C|z|^{2-2\gamma\alpha_1} \int_{B(1, |z|^\epsilon)^2} \frac{|y - 1|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-1} |y' - 1|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-1}}{|y - y'|^{\gamma^2}} A(y, y', z) d^2 y d^2 y'$$

with

$$A(y, y', z) = \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{B_{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{|u - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{|u|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |u - yz|^{\gamma^2} |u - y'z|^{\gamma^2}} M_\gamma(d^2 u) \right)^{-p-2} \right].$$

Note that the only potential divergence in the y, y' integral is at $y = y'$ since $\gamma^2 > 2$. Hence we need to study how $A(y, y', z)$ vanishes on the diagonal. The behavior of $A(y, y', z)$ as $y \rightarrow y'$ is controlled by the fusion rules (see [28]). In the case at hand we have four insertions, located at $0, zy, zy', z$, that are all close to each other as $z \rightarrow 0$. Fusion estimates have been proven in [28] in the case of three insertions. A simple adaptation of that proof to the case of four insertions is stated in Lemma 12.3 of the appendix. The estimate for $A(y, y', z)$ depends on the relative positions of the four insertions. In our case we have $|zy - z| \vee |zy' - z| \vee |zy - zy'| \ll |z| \wedge |zy| \wedge |zy'|$. This means that the insertions zy, zy', z will merge together way before merging with 0. We will partition the integration region in (9.13) according to the relative positions of these three points or equivalently the relative positions of $y, y', 1$. By symmetry in y, y' we then have three integration regions in (9.13) to consider:

- Let $A_1 := \{|y - 1| \leq |y' - 1| \leq |y - y'|\}$. Then on $B(1, |z|^\epsilon)^2 \cap A_1$, by Lemma 12.3 (applied with $y_1 = z, y_2 = zy', y_3 = zy, y_4 = 0$) we have

$$A(y, y', z) \leq C|1 - y'|^{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{3\gamma}{2}-Q)^2} |z|^{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{3\gamma}{2}+\alpha_1-Q)^2}.$$

Since $2 - 2\gamma\alpha_1 + \frac{1}{2}(\frac{3\gamma}{2} + \alpha_1 - Q)^2 = -2 + \gamma(Q - \alpha_1) + \frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma})^2$, we get

$$(9.14) \quad \begin{aligned} I(B(1, |z|^\epsilon) \cap A_1, z) &\leq C|z|^{-2+\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)+\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1-\frac{2}{\gamma})^2} \\ &\times \int_{B(1, |z|^\epsilon)^2} \frac{1}{|y - y'|^{2-\frac{1}{2}(\frac{3\gamma}{2}-Q)^2}} d^2y d^2y'. \end{aligned}$$

The integral is convergent if $(\frac{3\gamma}{2} - Q)^2 > 0$, which is the case if $\gamma^2 \neq 2$.

- Let $A_2 := \{|y - 1| \leq |y - y'| \leq |y' - 1|\}$. Then on $B(1, |z|^\epsilon)^2 \cap A_2$, by [Lemma 12.3](#) we have

$$A(y, y', z) \leq C|y - y'|^{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{3\gamma}{2}-Q)^2} |z|^{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{3\gamma}{2}+\alpha_1-Q)^2}.$$

Hence we also end up with the bound (9.14) with A_1 replaced by A_2 (since $\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - 1 > 0$).

- Let $A_3 := \{|y - y'| \leq |y - 1| \leq |y' - 1|\}$. Then on $B(1, |z|^\epsilon)^2 \cap A_3$, by [Lemma 12.3](#) (applied with $y_1 = zy, y_2 = z, y_3 = zy', y_4 = 0$) we have

$$A(y, y', z) \leq C|y - y'|^{\frac{1}{2}(2\gamma-Q)^2} |y - 1|^{1-\frac{3\gamma^2}{4}} |z|^{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{3\gamma}{2}+\alpha_1-Q)^2}$$

since $\frac{1}{2}(\frac{3\gamma}{2} - Q)^2 - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} - \frac{1}{2}(2\gamma - Q)^2 = 1 - \frac{3\gamma^2}{4}$. Hence

$$I(B \cap A_3) \leq C|z|^{-2+\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)+\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1-\frac{2}{\gamma})^2} \int_{B(1, |z|^\epsilon)^2} \frac{|y - 1|^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}}}{|y - y'|^{\gamma^2-\frac{1}{2}(2\gamma-Q)^2}} d^2y d^2y'.$$

The integral converges since $\gamma^2 - \frac{1}{2}(2\gamma - Q)^2 = 4 - \frac{1}{2}Q^2 < 2$. \square

9.2. Fusion with reflection. In this section we uncover the probabilistic origin of the [reflection relations \(1.13\)](#) and [\(1.14\)](#). Notice that the restriction $\alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ in [Theorem 9.1](#) comes from the second three point structure constant $C_\gamma(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ in the expression [\(9.1\)](#): this condition is required in order that the first weight $\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}$ is consistent with condition $\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} < Q$ of the Seiberg bound [\(2.8\)](#). We prove the following extension of [Theorem 9.1](#) to the case $\alpha_1 > \frac{2}{\gamma}$.

THEOREM 9.4. *Let $\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k > 2Q + \frac{\gamma}{2}$ and $\alpha_k < Q$ for all k . There exists $\eta > 0$ such that if $Q - \alpha_1 < \eta$, then*

$$(9.15) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) &= C_\gamma\left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) |F_-(z)|^2 \\ &+ R(\alpha_1) C_\gamma\left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right) |F_+(z)|^2. \end{aligned}$$

By the discussion in [Section 4.2](#), it suffices to show that one has the following expansion as z goes to 0:

$$(9.16) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) &= C_\gamma \left(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) \\ &\quad + R(\alpha_1) C_\gamma \left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}). \end{aligned}$$

Note that since now $\gamma(Q - \alpha_1) < 1$, we need a Taylor expansion only to 0-th order. We use the notation introduced in the proof of [\(9.1\)](#). Recall that

$$K(z, x) = \frac{|x - z|^{\frac{\gamma}{2}} |x|_+^{\gamma(\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k - \frac{\gamma}{2})}}{|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |x - 1|^{\gamma\alpha_2}},$$

and for any Borel set $B \subset \mathbb{C}$,

$$\mathcal{K}_B(z) = \int_B K(z, x) M_\gamma(d^2x).$$

Recall also that we write $\mathcal{K}(z)$ for $\mathcal{K}_{\mathbb{C}}(z)$, use the notation $B_r = B(0, r)$, and set $p = \frac{1}{\gamma}(\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k - \frac{\gamma}{2} - 2Q)$. Since

$$(9.17) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = 2\mu^{-p} \gamma^{-1} \Gamma(p) \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}]$$

and $\mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(0) = C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$, in order to get [\(9.16\)](#), it suffices to prove that

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p}] \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \mu^p \gamma \Gamma(p)^{-1} R(\alpha_1) C_\gamma \left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}). \end{aligned}$$

The leading asymptotics will result from the integral defining \mathcal{K} in a small ball at the origin. Let us denote $B := B_{|z|^{1-\xi}} = B(0, |z|^{1-\xi})$ with $\xi \in (0, 1)$ to be fixed later. We define

$$(9.18) \quad T_1 := \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p}] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p}] \quad \text{and} \quad T_2 := \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p}]$$

so that

$$(9.19) \quad \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(0)^{-p}] = T_1 + T_2.$$

We then get the desired result thanks to the following two lemmas (where ξ will be fixed in the proof of the two lemmas):

LEMMA 9.5. *The following holds:*

$$T_1 = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}).$$

LEMMA 9.6. *The following holds:*

$$T_2 = \frac{1}{2} \mu^p \gamma \Gamma(p)^{-1} R(\alpha_1) C_\gamma \left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}).$$

Proof of Lemma 9.5. By interpolation, we get

$$(9.20) \quad \begin{aligned} |T_1| &\leq p \int_0^1 \mathbb{E} \left[|\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z) - \mathcal{K}(0)| (t\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z) + (1-t)\mathcal{K}(0))^{-p-1} \right] dt \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} \left[|\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z) - \mathcal{K}(0)| (\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0))^{-p-1} \right], \end{aligned}$$

where we used $\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z) \geq C\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)$ and $\mathcal{K}(0) \geq \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)$ since $|x-z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} \geq C|x|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}$ on B^c . Since $\mathcal{K}(0) = \mathcal{K}_B(0) + \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)$, we obtain $|T_1| \leq C(A_1 + A_2)$, where

$$A_1 = \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_B(0)\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-1}] \quad \text{and} \quad A_2 = \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z) - \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)|\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-1}].$$

Using Cameron-Martin theorem, we get for A_1 that

$$A_1 \leq C \int_{|x| \leq |z|^{1-\xi}} |x|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \gamma\alpha_1} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{|u| > |z|^{1-\xi}} K(0, u) |u-x|^{-\gamma^2} M_\gamma(du) \right)^{-p-1} \right] d^2x.$$

Since $|u-x| \leq 2|u|$ for $|u| > |z|^{1-\xi}$, we may bound the expectation by

$$(9.21) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{|u| > |z|^{1-\xi}} |u|^{-\gamma\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}} M_\gamma(d^2u) \right)^{-p-1} \right] \leq C|z|^{(1-\xi)\frac{(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} - Q)^2}{2}},$$

where we used the GMC estimate (12.5). We conclude that

$$(9.22) \quad A_1 \leq C|z|^{(1-\xi)\left(\frac{(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} - Q)^2}{2} + \gamma(Q - \alpha_1)\right)}.$$

Hence $A_1 = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)})$ if, e.g., $\xi < \frac{1}{2}$ and η is small enough.

Next we bound A_2 . Let A be the annulus $A := \{x \in \mathbb{C}; |z|^{1-\xi} \leq |x| \leq 1/2\}$. We can split the numerator in A_2 into $|\mathcal{K}_{B_{1/2}^c}(z) - \mathcal{K}_{B_{1/2}^c}(0)|$ and $|\mathcal{K}_A(z) - \mathcal{K}_A(0)|$ by means of the triangular inequality. On $B_{1/2}^c$ we can use $||x-z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} - |x|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}| \leq C|x|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}|z|$ to get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{K}_{B_{1/2}^c}(z) - \mathcal{K}_{B_{1/2}^c}(0)|\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-1}] &\leq C|z|\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{B_{1/2}^c}(0)\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-1}] \\ &\leq C|z|\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p}] \leq C|z|. \end{aligned}$$

Finally, using $||x-z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} - |x|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}| \leq C|x|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-1}|z|$ on A and then applying Cameron-Martin, we get

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{K}_A(z) - \mathcal{K}_A(0)|\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-1}] \\ &\leq C|z| \int_A |x|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-1-\gamma\alpha_1} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{|u| > |z|^{1-\xi}} K(0, u) |u-x|^{-\gamma^2} M_\gamma(d^2u) \right)^{-p-1} \right] d^2x. \end{aligned}$$

Since $|z|^{1-\xi} \leq |x|$, we can bound

$$\int_{|u| > |z|^{1-\xi}} K(0, u) |u-x|^{-\gamma^2} M_\gamma(d^2u) \geq C \int_{|u| > |x|} |u|^{-\gamma\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}} M_\gamma(d^2u).$$

Then the GMC estimate (12.5) gives

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{K}_A(z) - \mathcal{K}_A(0)|\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-1}] \\
 (9.23) \quad & \leq C|z| \int_A |x|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-1-\gamma\alpha_1+\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1+\frac{\gamma}{2}-Q)^2} d^2x \\
 & \leq C|z|^{\xi+(1-\xi)(\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)+\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1-\frac{\gamma}{2})^2)} = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)})
 \end{aligned}$$

for $\xi < \frac{1}{2}$ and η small enough (since $\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2} > \frac{\gamma}{2} - \eta$). Hence $T_1 = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)})$. \square

Proof of Lemma 9.6. First we show that it suffices to restrict $\mathcal{K}(z)$ to the complement of the annulus $A_h := \{x \in \mathbb{C}; e^{-h}|z| \leq |x| \leq |z|^{1-\xi}\}$ where $h > 0$ is fixed. It will serve as a buffer zone to decorrelate the regions $\{x \in \mathbb{C}; |x| \leq e^{-h}|z|\}$ and $\{x \in \mathbb{C}; |x| > |z|^{1-\xi}\}$. Interpolating as in (9.20) we deduce

$$|\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p} - \mathcal{K}_{A_h^c}(z)^{-p}]| \leq \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{A_h}(z)\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-1}].$$

Using the Cameron-Martin theorem we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 (9.24) \quad & |\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p} - \mathcal{K}_{A_h^c}(z)^{-p}]| \\
 & \leq C \int_{A_h} |x - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} |x|^{-\gamma\alpha_1} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{B^c} K(0, u) |u - x|^{-\gamma^2} M_\gamma(du) \right)^{-p-1} \right] d^2x.
 \end{aligned}$$

The expectation was estimated in (9.21) so that we get

$$(9.25) \quad |\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p} - \mathcal{K}_{A_h^c}(z)^{-p}]| \leq C|z|^{(1-\xi)(\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)+\frac{1}{2}(Q-\alpha_1-\frac{\gamma}{2})^2)}.$$

For $\xi < \frac{1}{2}$ and η small, this yields

$$(9.26) \quad |\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p} - \mathcal{K}_{A_h^c}(z)^{-p}]| = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}).$$

Therefore, we just need to evaluate the quantity

$$\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{A_h^c}(z)^{-p}] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p}],$$

where we recall the definitions $B^c = \{|x| \geq |z|^{1-\xi}\}$ and $A_h^c = B^c \cup B_{e^{-h}|z|}$. Hence $\mathcal{K}_{A_h^c}(z) = \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z) + \mathcal{K}_{B_{e^{-h}|z|}}(z)$. We use the polar decomposition of the chaos measure introduced in Section 3. Let $|z| = e^{-t}$. Then

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z) &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{(1-\xi)t} e^{\gamma(B_s - (Q-\alpha_1)s)} \\
 &\quad \times \frac{|e^{-s+i\theta} - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{|1 - e^{-s+i\theta}|^{\gamma\alpha_2}} (e^{-s(\gamma(\alpha_1+\alpha_2+\alpha_3-\frac{\gamma}{2})) \vee 1} N_\gamma(ds d\theta) := \mathcal{K}^1, \\
 \mathcal{K}_{B_{e^{-h}|z|}}(z) &= \int_0^{2\pi} \int_{t+h}^{\infty} e^{\gamma(B_s - (Q-\alpha_1)s)} \frac{|e^{-s+i\theta} - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{|1 - e^{-s+i\theta}|^{\gamma\alpha_2}} N_\gamma(ds d\theta) := \mathcal{K}^2.
 \end{aligned}$$

The lateral noises Y that enter the definition of $N_\gamma(dsd\theta)$ in \mathcal{K}^1 and \mathcal{K}^2 are weakly correlated. Indeed, from (3.2) we get

$$(9.27) \quad -e^{-\xi t} \leq E[Y(s, \theta)Y(s', \theta')] \leq 2e^{-\xi t}$$

for all $s < (1 - \xi)t, s' > t + h$ and $\theta, \theta' \in [0, 2\pi]$. Then define the process

$$P(s, \theta) := Y(s, \theta)\mathbf{1}_{\{s < (1-\xi)t\}} + Y(s, \theta)\mathbf{1}_{\{s > t+h\}}.$$

Let \tilde{Y} be independent of everything with the same law as Y , and define the process

$$\tilde{P}(s, \theta) := Y(s, \theta)\mathbf{1}_{\{s < (1-\xi)t\}} + \tilde{Y}(s, \theta)\mathbf{1}_{\{s > t+h\}}.$$

Then we get

$$(9.28) \quad E[\tilde{P}(s, \theta)\tilde{P}(s', \theta')] - e^{-\xi t} \leq E[P(s, \theta)P(s', \theta')] \leq E[\tilde{P}(s, \theta)\tilde{P}(s', \theta')] + 2e^{-\xi t}.$$

Let N be a unit normal variable independent of everything. Then [inequality \(9.28\)](#) implies that the covariance of $P + e^{-\frac{1}{2}\xi t}N$ dominates the covariance of \tilde{P} and the covariance of $\tilde{P} + \sqrt{2}e^{-\frac{1}{2}\xi t}N$ dominates the covariance of P . Therefore, we get by Kahane's convexity inequality (see [46, Th. 2.1]) with the convex function $x \in \mathbb{R}_+ \mapsto x^{-p}$ (applied to $(P + e^{-\frac{1}{2}\xi t}N, \tilde{P})$ and $(\tilde{P} + \sqrt{2}e^{-\frac{1}{2}\xi t}N, P)$) that there exists some $C > 0$ such that

$$(9.29) \quad e^{-C|z|^\xi} E[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \tilde{\mathcal{K}}^2)^{-p}] \leq E[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \mathcal{K}^2)^{-p}] \leq e^{C|z|^\xi} E[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \tilde{\mathcal{K}}^2)^{-p}],$$

where $\tilde{\mathcal{K}}^2$ is computed with \tilde{Y} instead of Y . Let

$$(9.30) \quad \beta := e^{\gamma B_{t+h} - \gamma(Q - \alpha_1)(t+h) - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}t}.$$

Then by the Markov property of Brownian motion,

$$(9.31) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{K}}^2 = \beta \int_0^{2\pi} \int_0^\infty e^{\gamma(\tilde{B}_s - (Q - \alpha_1)s)} \frac{|e^{-s-h+i\theta} - \frac{z}{|z|}|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{|1 - |z|e^{-s-h+i\theta}|^{\gamma\alpha_2}} \tilde{N}_\gamma(d(h+t+s), d\theta),$$

where \tilde{B} is a Brownian motion independent of everything and \tilde{N} is the measure associated to \tilde{Y} . Moreover, by stationarity of \tilde{Y} and its independence of everything we may replace $\tilde{N}_\gamma(d(h+t+s), d\theta)$ by $\tilde{N}_\gamma(ds, d\theta)$. As a consequence,

$$(9.32) \quad E[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_- \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}] \leq E[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \tilde{\mathcal{K}}^2)^{-p}] \leq E[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_+ \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}],$$

where

$$\mathcal{K}^3 = \int_0^\infty e^{\gamma(\tilde{B}_s - (Q - \alpha_1)s)} \tilde{Z}_s ds$$

with $\tilde{Z}_s = \int_0^{2\pi} e^{\gamma\tilde{Y}(s, \theta) - \frac{\gamma^2 E[(\tilde{Y}(s, \theta))^2]}{2}} d\theta$ (recall that this is a slight abuse of notation as \tilde{Z}_s is not a function but a distribution) and

$$(9.33) \quad c_\pm := \frac{(1 \mp e^{-h})^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{(1 \pm |z|e^{-h})^{\gamma\alpha_2}}.$$

By the Williams path decomposition [Lemma 3.1](#) and (3.7), we deduce

$$(9.34) \quad \mathcal{K}^3 \stackrel{\text{law}}{=} e^{\gamma M} \int_{-L_{-M}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \tilde{Z}_s ds,$$

where we recall $M = \sup_s (\tilde{B}_s - (Q - \alpha_1)s)$ and L_{-M} is the last time $\mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}$ hits $-M$ (along the negative axis). Thanks to (9.29) and (9.32), we want to study a lower bound on $\mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_- \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}]$ and an upper bound on $\mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_+ \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}]$ to conclude.

9.2.1. *Lower bound on $\mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_- \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}]$.* Let us use the notation $J_A = \int_{-L_{-A}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \tilde{Z}_s ds$ and J for J_{∞} . We have

$$\mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_- \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}] \geq \mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_- e^{\gamma M} J)^{-p}].$$

Using the fact that M has exponential law with parameter $2(Q - \alpha_1)$ (and therefore the law of $e^{\gamma M}$ has density $\frac{2(Q - \alpha_1)}{\gamma} v^{-1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} dv$ on $[1, \infty)$), we get by first integrating over M that

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_- \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}] - \mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p}] \\ &= \frac{2(Q - \alpha_1)}{\gamma} \mathbb{E} \left[\int_1^{\infty} \left((\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_- v J)^{-p} - (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p} \right) v^{-1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} dv \right] \\ &= \frac{2(Q - \alpha_1)}{\gamma} c_-^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \mathbb{E} \left[(\beta J)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \right. \\ & \quad \times \left. \int_{\frac{\beta c_- J}{\mathcal{K}^1}}^{\infty} \left((1 + w)^{-p} - 1 \right) w^{-1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} dw \right] \\ &\geq \frac{2(Q - \alpha_1)}{\gamma} c_-^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \mathbb{E} \left[(\beta J)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \right] \\ & \quad \times \int_0^{\infty} \left((1 + w)^{-p} - 1 \right) w^{-1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} dw \\ &= \frac{2(Q - \alpha_1)}{\gamma} c_-^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)) \Gamma(p + \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1))}{\Gamma(p)} \\ & \quad \times \mathbb{E}[J^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)}] \mathbb{E} \left[\beta^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \right], \end{aligned}$$

where in the second step we made a change of variables $w = \frac{\beta c_- J}{\mathcal{K}^1} v$ and for the lower bound we took the integration over $w \geq 0$. In the last step we used [Lemma 12.6](#) to compute the integral, and we also used the independence of J from everything. We end up with

$$(9.35) \quad \mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_- \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}] - \mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p}] \geq W c_-^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \mathbb{E} \left[\beta^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \right],$$

where we have have set

$$W := \mu^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} R(\alpha_1) \frac{\Gamma(p + \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1))}{\Gamma(p)},$$

and $R(\alpha_1) = \mu^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} \Gamma(-\frac{2(Q-\alpha_1)}{\gamma}) \frac{2(Q-\alpha_1)}{\gamma} \mathbb{E}[J_{\frac{2}{\gamma}}^{(Q-\alpha_1)}]$ is the reflection coefficient defined in (3.12). We point out that W is negative because of the term $\Gamma(-\frac{2(Q-\alpha_1)}{\gamma})$ appearing in the expression of the reflection coefficient. The remaining expectation can be computed thanks to the Cameron-Martin theorem applied to the term $\beta^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}$ (defined via (9.30)). More precisely, we have (using $t = \ln \frac{1}{|z|}$)

$$\begin{aligned} \beta^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} &= e^{2(Q-\alpha_1)B_{t+h}-2(Q-\alpha_1)^2(t+h)} e^{-\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)t} \\ &= |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} e^{2(Q-\alpha_1)B_{t+h}-2(Q-\alpha_1)^2(t+h)}. \end{aligned}$$

Applying the Cameron-Martin theorem to the term $e^{2(Q-\alpha_1)B_{t+h}-2(Q-\alpha_1)^2(t+h)}$, we get

$$(9.36) \quad \mathbb{E}\left[\beta^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}\right] = |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} \mathbb{E}\left[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(z)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}\right],$$

where for $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ we defined

$$(9.37) \quad \widehat{\mathcal{K}}_D(z) := \int_D \frac{|x-z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{|x|^{\gamma(2Q-\alpha_1)} |x-1|^{\gamma\alpha_2}} |x|_+^{\gamma(2Q-\alpha_1-\frac{\gamma}{2}+\alpha_2+\alpha_3)} M_{\gamma}(d^2x).$$

In the case $D = \mathbb{C}$, we will write $\widehat{\mathcal{K}}(z)$ for $\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{\mathbb{C}}(z)$. Next, we claim

$$(9.38) \quad \mathbb{E}\left[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(z)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}\right] - \mathbb{E}\left[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}\right] = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}).$$

Indeed, the left-hand side is just T_1 in (9.18) computed with a larger p and $|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1}$ replaced by $|x|^{\gamma(2Q-\alpha_1)}$. It is readily checked from (9.22) and (9.23) that (9.38) holds.

In view of (9.26), (9.29), (9.32), (9.35), (9.36), (9.38), we have shown that

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}] - \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p}] \\ &\geq e^{-C|z|^{\xi}} \left(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} c_-^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} W \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}(0)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] + o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)}) \right) \\ &\quad - (1 - e^{-C|z|^{\xi}}) \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p}]. \end{aligned}$$

The second term on the right-hand side is $\mathcal{O}(|z|^{\xi}) = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)})$ provided we take $\xi > \gamma(Q - \alpha_1)$ (this is the condition that fixes ξ) so that recalling (9.33), we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} &\liminf_{z \rightarrow 0} |z|^{-\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} \left(\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}] - \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p} \right) \\ &\geq (1 + e^{-h})^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} W \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}(0)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}]. \end{aligned}$$

Since h is arbitrary, it can be chosen arbitrarily large so as to get

$$\begin{aligned} & \liminf_{z \rightarrow 0} |z|^{-\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} \left(\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p} - \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p}] \right) \\ & \geq W \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}(0)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] \\ & = \frac{1}{2} \mu^p \gamma \Gamma(p)^{-1} R(\alpha_1) C_\gamma (2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3), \end{aligned}$$

where we have used the definition (2.17) of the structure constants in the last equality. This is the desired lower bound.

9.2.2. *Upper bound on $\mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_+ \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}]$.* For the upper bound we go back to the formula (9.34), where we need to face the integration region lower value L_{-M} . For $A > 0$ fixed, we consider first the quantity

$$L(z) := \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_+ e^{\gamma M} \int_{-L_{-M}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \widetilde{Z}_s ds \right)^{-p} - (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p} \right] \mathbf{1}_{\{M \leq A\}}.$$

We want to show that $L(z) = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)})$. By the inequality $|(x+y)^{-p} - x^{-p}| \leq p x^{-p-1} y$, for $x, y > 0$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} |L(z)| & \leq p c_+ \mathbb{E} \left[\beta e^{\gamma M} \int_{-L_{-M}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \widetilde{Z}_s ds \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p-1} \mathbf{1}_{\{M \leq A\}} \right] \\ & \leq C e^{\gamma A} \mathbb{E} \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \widetilde{Z}_s ds \right] \mathbb{E} \left[\beta \mathcal{K}_{B^c \cap B(0, \frac{1}{2})}(z)^{-p-1} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Recall that β satisfies (using $t = \ln \frac{1}{|z|}$)

$$\beta = e^{\gamma B_{t+h} - \gamma(Q-\alpha_1)(t+h) - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}t} = e^{\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma})h} |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} e^{\gamma B_{t+h} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}(t+h)},$$

and therefore using the Cameron-Martin theorem with $e^{\gamma B_{t+h} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}(t+h)}$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} & e^{\gamma A} \mathbb{E} \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \widetilde{Z}_s ds \right] \mathbb{E} \left[\beta \mathcal{K}_{B^c \cap B(0, \frac{1}{2})}(z)^{-p-1} \right] \\ & = e^{\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma})h} |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} e^{\gamma A} \mathbb{E} \left[\int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \widetilde{Z}_s ds \right] \\ & \quad \times \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{|z|^{1-\xi} \leq |z| \leq \frac{1}{2}} |x|^{-\gamma\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}} M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^{-p-1} \right] \\ & \leq C e^{\gamma A} |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} |z|^{\frac{1-\xi}{2}(Q-\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2})^2}, \end{aligned}$$

where the constant C depends on h and we used the GMC estimate (12.5) and Lemma 3.3. Hence, for A and h fixed, we have $L(z) = o(|z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)})$.

It remains to investigate the quantity

$$U(z) := \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_+ e^{\gamma M} \int_{-L_{-M}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \widetilde{Z}_s(ds) \right)^{-p} - (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p} \right] \mathbf{1}_{\{M \geq A\}}$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_+ e^{\gamma M} J_A \right)^{-p} - (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p} \right] \mathbf{1}_{\{M > A\}},$$

where recall that $J_A = \int_{-L-A}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{\alpha_1}} \tilde{Z}_s ds$. Using again the law of M , which is exponential with parameter $2(Q - \alpha_1)$, and making the change of variables $\frac{\beta c_+ J_A}{\mathcal{K}^1} e^{\gamma v} = y$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} U(z) &\leq \frac{2(Q-\alpha_1)}{\gamma} \mathbb{E} \left[\int_A^{\infty} \left((\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_+ e^{\gamma v} J_A)^{-p} - (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p} \right) e^{-2(Q-\alpha_1)v} dv \right] \\ &= \frac{2(Q-\alpha_1)}{\gamma} c_+^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} \mathbb{E} \left[J_A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} \beta^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} \right. \\ &\quad \times \left. \int_{e^{\gamma A} \frac{\beta c_+ J_A}{\mathcal{K}^1}}^{\infty} \left((1+y)^{-p} - 1 \right) (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} y^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)-1} dy \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Now we can use Cameron-Martin as in the case of the lower bound to get that the above expectation can be rewritten as (recall (9.37))

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{E} \left[J_A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} \beta^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} \right. \\ &\quad \times \left. \int_{e^{\gamma A} \frac{\beta c_+ J_A}{\mathcal{K}^1}}^{\infty} \left((1+y)^{-p} - 1 \right) (\mathcal{K}^1)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} y^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)-1} dy \right] \\ &= |z|^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} \mathbb{E} \left[J_A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} \int_{e^{\gamma A} \frac{\beta(|z|e^{-h})^{-2\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} c_+ J_A}{\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(z)}}^{\infty} \right. \\ &\quad \times \left. \left((1+y)^{-p} - 1 \right) \widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(z)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)} y^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)-1} dy \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Recalling (9.30), we have

$$\beta(|z|e^{-h})^{-2\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} = e^{\gamma B_{t+h} + \gamma(Q-\alpha_1)(t+h) - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}t} = e^{\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)h} e^{\gamma B_{t+h} + \gamma(Q-\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2})t}.$$

Thus $\beta(|z|e^{-h})^{-2\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} \rightarrow 0$ almost surely as $z \rightarrow 0$ (equivalently $t \rightarrow \infty$) provided $\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} > Q$, which is the case. Dominated convergence theorem then ensures that the latter expectation converges to

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbb{E}[J_A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] \int_0^{\infty} \left((1+y)^{-p} - 1 \right) y^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)-1} dy \\ &= \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)) \Gamma(p + \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1))}{\Gamma(p)} \mathbb{E}[J_A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}], \end{aligned}$$

where we have used Lemma 12.6 to compute the integral in the y variable. Gathering (9.26), (9.29), (9.32) and the above considerations on the upper bound of $\mathbb{E}[(\mathcal{K}^1 + \beta c_+ \mathcal{K}^3)^{-p}]$ (and using the fact that $\xi > \gamma(Q - \alpha_1)$), we get

$$\limsup_{z \rightarrow 0} |z|^{-\gamma(Q-\alpha_1)} \left(\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{K}(z)^{-p}] - \mathcal{K}_{B^c}(z)^{-p} \right)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq \frac{2(Q - \alpha_1)}{\gamma} c_+^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)) \Gamma(p + \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1))}{\Gamma(p)} \mathbb{E}[J_A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)}] \\
&\quad \times \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(0)^{-p - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)}] \\
&= \frac{1}{2} (1 - e^{-h})^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \mu^p \Gamma(p)^{-1} \mu^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \Gamma\left(-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)\right) \frac{2(Q - \alpha_1)}{\gamma} \\
&\quad \times \mathbb{E}[J_A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)}] C_\gamma\left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\right).
\end{aligned}$$

We can then conclude as for the lower bound by letting $h, A \rightarrow \infty$ since

$$\mu^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)} \Gamma\left(-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)\right) \frac{2(Q - \alpha_1)}{\gamma} \mathbb{E}[J_A^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1)}]$$

goes to $R(\alpha_1)$ as A goes to infinity. \square

9.3. The 4 point function with $-\frac{2}{\gamma}$ insertion. In this section, we prove an analogue of [Theorem 9.4](#) for the other degenerate insertion with weight $-\frac{2}{\gamma}$:

THEOREM 9.7. *We assume the Seiberg bounds for $(-\frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$, i.e., $\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k > 2Q + \frac{2}{\gamma}$ and $\alpha_k < Q$ for all k . There exists $\eta > 0$ such that if $Q - \alpha_1 < \eta$, then*

$$\begin{aligned}
(9.39) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{2}{\gamma}}(z) &= C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) |F_-(z)|^2 \\
&\quad + R(\alpha_1) C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) |F_+(z)|^2.
\end{aligned}$$

Proof. The proof follows the proof of [Theorem 9.4](#) almost word by word, and we keep the same notation with the following obvious modifications. The function K in [\(9.40\)](#) is replaced by

$$(9.40) \quad K(z, x) = \frac{|x - z|^2 |x|_+^{\gamma(\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k - \frac{2}{\gamma})}}{|x|^{\gamma \alpha_1} |x - 1|^{\gamma \alpha_2}};$$

i.e., most importantly, the factor $|x - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}$ is replaced by $|x - z|^2$. Furthermore, the exponent p is now given by $p = (\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 - \frac{2}{\gamma} - 2Q)/\gamma$ and is positive.

We will fix $\eta > 0$ and $\xi \in (0, 1)$ so that the following conditions hold for all $\alpha_1 \in (Q - \eta, Q)$:

$$(9.41) \quad \frac{4}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1) < (1 - \xi)(4 - \gamma \alpha_1 - 2\gamma \eta),$$

$$(9.42) \quad \frac{4}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_1) < \xi.$$

Note that for $\xi = \eta = 0$, [\(9.41\)](#) holds since $4 - \gamma Q = 2 - \frac{\gamma^2}{2} > 0$ and therefore by continuity for small enough η and small enough $\xi > \frac{4}{\gamma}\eta$, they hold as well.

As in the proof of [Theorem 9.4](#) we start with the splitting (9.19) to T_1 and T_2 given by (9.18), and we first show that $T_1 = o(|z|^{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)})$. We obtain again $|T_1| \leq C(A_1 + A_2)$ with the same definitions for A_i .

The Cameron-Martin bound for A_1 becomes

$$A_1 \leq C \int_{|x| \leq |z|^{1-\xi}} |x|^{2-\gamma\alpha_1} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{|u| > |z|^{1-\xi}} K(0, u) |u - x|^{-\gamma^2} M_\gamma(du) \right)^{-p-1} \right] d^2x,$$

and as the expectation is bounded by a constant, we conclude that

$$(9.43) \quad A_1 \leq C|z|^{(1-\xi)(4-\gamma\alpha_1)} = o(|z|^{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)})$$

by (9.41).

Next, for A_2 , the bound (9.23) is replaced by

$$(9.44) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{K}_A(z) - \mathcal{K}_A(0)|\mathcal{K}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-1}] &\leq C|z| \int_A |x|^{1-\gamma\alpha_1} d^2x \\ &\leq C|z|^{1+(1-\xi)(3-\gamma\alpha_1)} = o(|z|^{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}) \end{aligned}$$

again by (9.41). Hence $T_1 = o(|z|^{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)})$.

Now we proceed with T_2 , again with the obvious changes (e.g., $\frac{\gamma^2}{2}$ in the definitions for $\mathcal{K}^1, \mathcal{K}^2$ and c_\pm replaced by 2). Hence replacing (9.37) by

$$\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_D(z) := \int_D \frac{|x - z|^2}{|x|^{\gamma(2Q-\alpha_1)} |x - 1|^{\gamma\alpha_2}} |x|_+^{\gamma(2Q-\alpha_1-\frac{2}{\gamma}+\alpha_2+\alpha_3)} M_\gamma(d^2x),$$

instead of (9.38), we obtain the bound

$$(9.45) \quad \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(z)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] - \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] = o(|z|^{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}).$$

Indeed, the left-hand side is T_1 computed with a larger p and $|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1}$ replaced by $|x|^{\gamma(2Q-\alpha_1)}$. Hence from (9.43) and (9.44) we get the bound

$$\mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(z)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] - \mathbb{E}[\widehat{\mathcal{K}}_{B^c}(0)^{-p-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha_1)}] \leq C|z|^{(1-\xi)(4-\gamma(2Q-\alpha_1))}.$$

Since $4 - \gamma(2Q - \alpha_1) = 4 - \gamma\alpha_1 - 2\gamma(Q - \alpha_1) \leq 4 - \gamma\alpha_1 - 2\gamma\eta$, (9.45) holds. The rest of the arguments for the lower and the upper bounds for T_2 follow then word by word. \square

9.4. Crossing relations. [Proposition 4.1](#) now follows from [Theorem 9.1](#) as explained in [Section 4.3](#). Let us state it in the form we will apply it and also for the unit volume structure constants:

PROPOSITION 9.8. *Let $\epsilon \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ and $\alpha, \alpha' < Q$ such that $\alpha + \alpha' + \epsilon - \frac{\gamma}{2} > 2Q$. Then*

$$(9.46) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) = T(\alpha', \epsilon, \alpha) C_\gamma(\alpha', \epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha),$$

where T is the given by the following formula:

$$(9.47) \quad T(\alpha', \epsilon, \alpha) = -\mu\pi \frac{l(a)l(b)}{l(c)l(a+b-c)} \frac{1}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\epsilon}{2})l(2+\frac{\gamma^2}{4}-\frac{\gamma\epsilon}{2})},$$

where a, b, c are given by

$$(9.48) \quad a = \frac{\gamma}{4}(\alpha' + \alpha + \epsilon - Q - \gamma) - \frac{1}{2}, \quad b = \frac{\gamma}{4}(\alpha' - \alpha + \epsilon - Q) + \frac{1}{2}, \quad c = 1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}(Q - \alpha').$$

The above relation can be rewritten under the following form for the unit volume correlations (see (4.1) for the definition):

$$(9.49) \quad \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) = \bar{T}(\alpha', \epsilon, \alpha) \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha', \epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha),$$

where \bar{T} is given by

$$(9.50) \quad \bar{T}(\alpha', \epsilon, \alpha) = \mu^{-1} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{1}{\gamma}(\alpha + \alpha' + \epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2} - 2Q))}{\Gamma(\frac{1}{\gamma}(\alpha + \alpha' + \epsilon - \frac{\gamma}{2} - 2Q))} T(\alpha', \epsilon, \alpha).$$

Along the same lines as Proposition 9.8, by exploiting Theorem 9.7 with the $-\frac{2}{\gamma}$ insertion, one can show the two following crossing symmetry relations:

PROPOSITION 9.9. *Let $\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha' < Q$ with $\alpha + \alpha' + \epsilon > 2Q + \frac{2}{\gamma}$. Then*

$$(9.51) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \epsilon, \alpha') = \tilde{T}(\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha') R(\epsilon) C_\gamma(\alpha, 2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha'),$$

where \tilde{T} is given by the following formula

$$(9.52) \quad \tilde{T}(\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha') = \frac{l(a)l(b)}{l(c)l(a+b-c)},$$

where

$$(9.53) \quad a = \frac{1}{\gamma}(\alpha' + \alpha + \epsilon - Q - \frac{4}{\gamma}) - \frac{1}{2}, \quad b = \frac{1}{\gamma}(\alpha - \alpha' + \epsilon - Q) + \frac{1}{2}, \quad c = 1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha).$$

PROPOSITION 9.10. *Let $\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha' < Q$ with $\alpha + \alpha' + \epsilon > 2Q + \frac{2}{\gamma}$. Then*

$$(9.54) \quad R(\epsilon) C_\gamma(2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha, \alpha') = L(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha') R(\alpha) C_\gamma(\epsilon, 2Q - \alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha')$$

where L is given by the following formula

$$(9.55) \quad L(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha') = \frac{l(c-1)l(c-a-b+1)}{l(c-a)l(c-b)}$$

with

$$(9.56) \quad a = \frac{1}{\gamma}(\alpha' + \alpha + \epsilon - Q - \frac{4}{\gamma}) - \frac{1}{2}, \quad b = \frac{1}{\gamma}(\alpha - \alpha' + \epsilon - Q) + \frac{1}{2}, \quad c = 1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \epsilon).$$

10. Proof of Theorem 3.5

We will suppose that $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$. This is no restriction since the general case can be deduced from this case by continuity in γ (Remark 2.3). The proof of formula (3.13) for the reflection coefficient is made of several steps as explained in Section 5:

Section 10.1: We prove that \bar{R} is analytic in a complex neighborhood of the interval $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$. The key to this is the crossing relation (9.49) that allows to express $\bar{R}(\alpha)$ in terms of $C_\gamma(\alpha, \gamma, \alpha)$ (equation (10.6)).

Section 10.2: We prove first that R satisfies the following shift equation for α close to Q :

$$(10.1) \quad R\left(\alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}\right) = -\mu\pi \frac{R(\alpha)}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\alpha}{2})}.$$

The starting point is again the crossing relation (9.49). Using the tail estimate Lemma 7.3 we show that the right-hand side of (9.49) has two simple poles in ϵ and (10.1) follows by equating residues of both sides of (9.49). Next, by analyticity the relation (10.1) extends to a neighborhood of $\alpha \in (\gamma, Q)$. Analyticity of \bar{R} on $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ then implies we can use (10.1) to extend R to a neighborhood of \mathbb{R} . The extension that we also denote by R is meromorphic with simple poles on the real line located at $\{\frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{\gamma}{2}\mathbb{N}\} \cup \{\frac{\gamma}{2} - \frac{2}{\gamma}\mathbb{N}\}$.

Section 10.3: We prove the so-called gluing lemma, Lemma 10.5, that uses R to extend the three point structure constant to a holomorphic function in a neighborhood of Q . The basic input in the proof is the shift relation (1.7) proven in Theorem 9.1 and Corollary 10.2, based on Theorem 9.4.

Section 10.4: We prove that R satisfies the following inversion relation:

$$(10.2) \quad R(\alpha)R(2Q - \alpha) = 1.$$

The proof is based on combining the crossing relation Proposition 9.9 with the gluing lemma.

Section 10.5: We prove that R (as a meromorphic function in a neighborhood of \mathbb{R}) satisfies the following shift equation:

$$(10.3) \quad R(\alpha) = -c_\gamma \frac{R(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma})}{l(-\frac{4}{\gamma^2})l(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})l(2 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})},$$

where $c_\gamma = \frac{\gamma^2}{4}\mu\pi R(\gamma) \neq 0$. Recall that from the DOZZ solution we expect that

$$(10.4) \quad c_\gamma = (\mu\pi l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}} l(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})^{-1}.$$

Section 10.6: Since R^{DOZZ} satisfies (10.1) and (10.3) with (10.4), we prove $R = R^{\text{DOZZ}}$ by application of Liouville's theorem.

10.1. *Proof of analyticity of \bar{R} in the interval $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$.* The crossing relation (9.49) gives for $\alpha = \alpha'$,

$$(10.5) \quad \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) = \bar{T}(\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha) \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha, \epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha),$$

which holds for $\alpha < Q$ and $\epsilon \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ with $\epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2} < 2\alpha$. From Remark 8.2 we deduce for $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ that

$$\lim_{\epsilon \downarrow \frac{\gamma}{2}} (\epsilon - \frac{\gamma}{2}) \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) = \frac{4(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma} \bar{R}(\alpha).$$

By Theorem 6.1, for $\epsilon > \frac{\gamma}{2}$, $\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha)$ is analytic in $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ and $\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha, \epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha)$ is analytic in $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{4} + \frac{\epsilon}{2}, Q)$. Hence the relation (10.5) holds for $\epsilon \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ and $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{4} + \frac{\epsilon}{2}, Q)$. Using (9.47) and (9.50), a bit of calculation gives

$$\lim_{\epsilon \downarrow \frac{\gamma}{2}} (\epsilon - \frac{\gamma}{2}) \bar{T}(\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha) = -\pi \frac{4(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma^2} \frac{l(\frac{\gamma}{2}\alpha - \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - 1)}{l(1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}(\alpha - Q))l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4})}.$$

We conclude that for all $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$,

$$(10.6) \quad \bar{R}(\alpha) = -\frac{\pi}{\gamma} \frac{l(\frac{\gamma}{2}\alpha - \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - 1)}{l(1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}(\alpha - Q))l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4})} \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha, \gamma, \alpha),$$

which proves our claim since $\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha, \gamma, \alpha)$ is analytic in $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$.

10.2. *Proof of the $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ shift equation (10.1).* We start again with the crossing relation (9.49)

$$(10.7) \quad \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) = \bar{T}(\alpha', \epsilon, \alpha) \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha', \epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha),$$

which holds for $\epsilon \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ and $\alpha + \alpha' + \epsilon - \frac{\gamma}{2} > 2Q$ with $\alpha, \alpha' < Q$.

By Theorem 6.1, both sides of (10.7) are restrictions of holomorphic functions over an open neighborhood of the intersection of the extended Seiberg bounds (2.14) valid for each structure constant involved in each side of (10.7), which thus remains valid on this set. It is rather tedious to write this set explicitly, but one can check that it contains the set of values

$$(10.8) \quad \alpha' = Q - \eta, \quad \alpha = \frac{2}{\gamma} + \eta, \quad \epsilon \in \left(2\eta, \frac{2}{\gamma}\right)$$

for any $\eta \in (0, \frac{\gamma}{4})$.

Let us consider both sides of (10.7) as a function of ϵ . From Remark 8.2 we obtain

$$\lim_{\epsilon \downarrow 2\eta} (\epsilon - 2\eta) \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) = \frac{4(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma} \bar{R}(\alpha).$$

This indicates that $\epsilon \mapsto \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha)$ has a pole at $\epsilon = 2\eta$. The extended Seiberg bounds indicates that the next pole below $\epsilon = 2\eta$ is located either at $\epsilon = -2\eta$ or $\epsilon = \gamma - \frac{4}{\gamma}$. We reinforce the restriction on η to be

$$(10.9) \quad 0 < \eta < (\frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{\gamma}{2}) \wedge \frac{\gamma}{4} \wedge \frac{1}{2\gamma}$$

in order to make sure that the next pole is at $\epsilon = -2\eta$. (The condition $\eta < \frac{1}{2\gamma}$ is just technical and makes sure the interval $(2\eta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$ is nonempty in the argument just below.) Indeed we prove

PROPOSITION 10.1. *Let α, α' be given by (10.8). Then for $\eta > 0$ small enough, the function*

$$f(\epsilon) := \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) - \frac{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)\bar{R}(\alpha)}{\epsilon - 2\eta} - \frac{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha' + \frac{\gamma}{2})\bar{R}(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2})}{\epsilon + 2\eta}$$

extends to an analytic function in a complex neighborhood of $\epsilon \in (-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$ for some $\delta > 0$.

We postpone the proof of [Proposition 10.1](#) to the end of this subsection. By (10.7), for $\epsilon \in (2\eta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$ we have $f(\epsilon) = g(\epsilon)$, where

$$g(\epsilon) := \bar{T}(\alpha', \epsilon, \alpha)\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha', \epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha) - \frac{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)\bar{R}(\alpha)}{\epsilon - 2\eta} - \frac{\frac{4}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha' + \frac{\gamma}{2})\bar{R}(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2})}{\epsilon + 2\eta}.$$

Therefore by analytic continuation of f obtained above, g is analytic in ϵ on $(-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$. By [Remark 8.2](#),

$$\lim_{\epsilon \downarrow -2\eta} (\epsilon + 2\eta)\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha', \epsilon + \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha) = \frac{4(Q - \alpha')}{\gamma}\bar{R}(\alpha'),$$

where we used $\alpha' > \alpha$. Hence, from $\lim_{\epsilon \downarrow -2\eta} (\epsilon + 2\eta)g(\epsilon) = 0$ we deduce

$$(Q - \alpha')\bar{T}(\alpha', -2\eta, \alpha)\bar{R}(\alpha') = (Q - \alpha' + \frac{\gamma}{2})\bar{R}(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}).$$

This is the reflection relation for unit volume reflection coefficient. Using (9.50) and (3.12) a calculation gives then

$$(10.10) \quad R(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}) = T(\alpha', -2\eta, \alpha)R(\alpha').$$

Inserting $\epsilon = -2\eta = \alpha' - \alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}$ into (9.48), we first get that $b = \frac{\gamma\epsilon}{2}$ so that $l(b) = l(\frac{\gamma\epsilon}{2})$ and $a + b - c = 1 - (2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\epsilon}{2})$ so that $l(a + b - c)l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma\epsilon}{2}) = 1$. Therefore (9.47) becomes

$$T(\alpha', -2\eta, \alpha) = -\mu\pi \frac{l(a)}{l(c)l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})} = -\mu\pi \frac{l(\frac{\gamma\alpha'}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2} - 1)}{l(1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}(\alpha' - Q))l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})}.$$

Using $l(x)^{-1} = l(1-x)$, (10.10) is the desired [shift relation \(10.1\)](#) (with $\alpha' = \alpha$).

We have proven (10.1) for α close to Q , but since by [Section 10.1](#) \bar{R} is analytic on $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$, the [relation \(10.1\)](#) extends to $\alpha \in (\gamma, Q)$. Then we

can use (10.1) to extend R to a meromorphic function in a neighbourhood of \mathbb{R} , which we also denote by R . Since R^{DOZZ} also satisfies (10.1) and $0 < \frac{R(\alpha)}{R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha)} < \infty$ for $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$, we conclude that R and R^{DOZZ} have their poles and zeros located at the same places. For instance, the poles of R are located at $\{\frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{\gamma}{2}\mathbb{N}\} \cup \{\frac{\gamma}{2} - \frac{2}{\gamma}\mathbb{N}\}$.

A useful consequence of this analytic continuation of R is the following:

COROLLARY 10.2. *Let $\sum_{k=1}^3 \alpha_k - \frac{\gamma}{2} > 2Q$ and $\alpha_k < Q$ for all k . There exists $\eta > 0$ such that if $Q - \alpha_1 < \eta$, then the shift equation (1.7) holds in the form*

$$R(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2})C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = -\frac{1}{\pi\mu} \mathcal{A}(\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3).$$

Proof. From Theorem 9.4, we get

$$(10.11) \quad \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) = C_\gamma(\alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)|F_-(z)|^2 + R(\alpha_1)C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)|F_+(z)|^2.$$

Thanks to (10.1) applied to $\alpha = \alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2}$, we get that

$$(10.12) \quad R(\alpha_1) = -\mu\pi \frac{R(\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2})}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})l(2 - \frac{\gamma\alpha_1}{2})}.$$

Plugging (10.12) into (10.11), the result then follows from (4.10) and (4.11) applied to $\alpha_0 = -\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ and a lengthy calculation. \square

Proof of Proposition 10.1. Fix points $z_2, z_3 \in \mathbb{C}$ such that $|z_2| \geq 2, |z_3| \geq 2$ and $|z_2 - z_3| \geq 3$. From (2.17) and (4.1), we have

$$\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) = G(\epsilon) \mathbb{E} Z_{\mathbb{C}}(\epsilon)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}},$$

where

$$(10.13) \quad G(\epsilon) = 2\gamma^{-1} \prod_{i < j} \frac{1}{|z_i - z_j|^{\alpha_i \alpha_j + 2\Delta_{ij}}}$$

with $z_1 = 0, (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = (\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}) = (\epsilon, \frac{2}{\gamma} + \eta, \frac{2}{\gamma} - \eta)$ and for $A \subset \mathbb{C}$,

$$(10.14) \quad Z_A(\epsilon) := \int_A \frac{|x|_+^{\gamma(\epsilon + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3)}}{|x|^{\gamma\epsilon}|x - z_2|^{\gamma\alpha_2}|x - z_3|^{\gamma\alpha_3}} M_\gamma(d^2x).$$

Next define

$$F(\epsilon) := \mathbb{E}(Z_{\mathbb{C}}(\epsilon)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - (Z_{B_1(z_2)}(\epsilon) + Z_{B_1(z_3)}(\epsilon))^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}).$$

The fact that F is well defined is a consequence of the proof of Lemma 10.3 below. Note that $Z_{B_1(z_2)}(\epsilon)$ and $Z_{B_1(z_3)}(\epsilon)$ do not depend on ϵ since for $x \in B_1(z_2)$ or $x \in B_1(z_3)$, we have $|x|_+ = |x|$. Hence we denote them by $Z_{B_1(z_2)}$ and $Z_{B_1(z_3)}$. We start with

LEMMA 10.3. *For some $\delta > 0$, $F(\epsilon)$ is analytic in a complex neighborhood of the interval $(-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$.*

Proof. Let us fix $\delta > 0$ such that

$$(10.15) \quad 2\eta + \delta < \frac{4}{\gamma} - \gamma \quad \text{and} \quad 4\eta + \delta < \gamma,$$

which is possible because of (10.9). As in the proof of Theorem 6.1 we construct F as the uniform limit as $t \rightarrow \infty$ of analytic functions F_t in a neighborhood of $(-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$. Let us denote $\mathbb{C}_t = \{z : |z| \geq e^{-t}\}$ and define (recall that B_r stands for the ball $B_r(0)$ and X_t for the circle average (2.2) with $r = e^{-t}$)

$$F_t(\epsilon) = \mathbb{E} \left[e^{\epsilon X_t(0) - \frac{t\epsilon^2}{2}} \left(Z_{\mathbb{C}_t}(0)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - (Z_{B_1(z_2)} + Z_{B_1(z_3)})^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} \right) \right].$$

Let us first show that for each t , $\epsilon \mapsto F_t(\epsilon)$ is an analytic function of ϵ in an open neighborhood of $(-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$. Let $R_1 := Z_{B_1(z_2)} + Z_{B_1(z_3)}$ and $R_2 := Z_{\mathbb{C}_t}(0) - R_1$. By (2.13) and (2.14), R_1 admits moments of order q for $q < \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \eta - \frac{2}{\gamma})$ and R_2 has moments of order q for $q < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$. By taking the derivative of $s \mapsto (sR_2 + R_1)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}$, we get

$$(10.16) \quad \mathbb{E}[e^{\epsilon X_t(0)} ((R_2 + R_1)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - R_1^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}})] = \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}\right) \int_0^1 \mathbb{E}[e^{\epsilon X_t(0)} R_2 (sR_2 + R_1)^{-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}] ds.$$

Let $\epsilon = \epsilon_1 + i\epsilon_2$, and suppose first that $\epsilon_1 > 0$. Since $\mathbb{E}[e^{p\epsilon X_t(0)}] < \infty$ for all $p < \infty$ and since chaos has negative moments, then using Hölder's inequality we can bound the integrand by $C\mathbb{E}[R_2^q]^{\frac{1}{q}}$ for any $q > 1$.

If $\epsilon_1 < 0$, we bound

$$|\mathbb{E}[R_2 (sR_2 + R_1)^{-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}]| \leq C(\mathbb{E}[R_2^{1-\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma}}] + \mathbb{E}[R_2 R_1^{-\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma}}]).$$

This is finite provided $1 - \frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma} < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$ and $-\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma} < \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \eta - \frac{2}{\gamma}) = 1 - \frac{2\eta}{\gamma}$ (by a slight variant of Remark 7.5). These conditions hold due to (10.15). Using similar bounds, one can show that the derivative (with respect to ϵ) of the right-hand side of (10.16) exists, and F_t is thus seen to be complex differentiable in ϵ .

Next we show that the family F_t is Cauchy in the topology of uniform convergence over compact subsets of a neighborhood of the interval $(-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$. For this we will bound $F_{t+1} - F_t$. First observe that because $Z_{B_1(z_2)}(\epsilon)$ and $Z_{B_1(z_3)}(\epsilon)$ are independent of $X_t(0)$ (see Remark 2.2), these terms cancel out in $F_{t+1} - F_t$. Furthermore, Girsanov theorem gives

$$\mathbb{E} e^{\epsilon X_t(0) - \frac{t\epsilon^2}{2}} Z_{\mathbb{C}_t}(0)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} = \mathbb{E} e^{i\epsilon_2 X_t(0) + \frac{t\epsilon_2^2}{2}} Z_{\mathbb{C}_t}(\epsilon_1)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}.$$

Hence, as in the proof of Theorem 6.1, we get

$$|F_{t+1} - F_t| \leq e^{\frac{(t+1)\epsilon_2^2}{2}} \mathbb{E} |Z_{\mathbb{C}_{t+1}}(\epsilon_1)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - Z_{\mathbb{C}_t}(\epsilon_1)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}|.$$

From now on, since ϵ_1 is fixed, we suppress it in the notation and denote $Z_{\mathbb{C}_t}(\epsilon_1)$ by Z_t . We proceed as in the proof of [Theorem 6.1](#). Let $Y_t := Z_{t+1} - Z_t$. We fix $\theta > 0$ and write

$$\mathbb{E}|Z_{t+1}^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - Z_t^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}| \leq \mathbb{E}1_{Y_t \leq e^{-\theta t}}|Z_{t+1}^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - Z_t^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}| + \mathbb{E}1_{Y_t \geq e^{-\theta t}}|Z_{t+1}^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - Z_t^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}|.$$

Interpolating, the first term is bounded by

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}1_{Y_t < e^{-\theta t}}|(Z_t + Y_t)^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - Z_t^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}| &\leq Ce^{-\theta t} \sup_{s \in [0,1]} \mathbb{E}(Z_t + sY_t)^{-\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma}} \\ &\leq Ce^{-\theta t} \mathbb{E}(Z_{\mathbb{C}}(\epsilon_1))^{-\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma}}. \end{aligned}$$

The last expectation is finite since $-\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma} < \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \eta - \frac{2}{\gamma}) = 1 - \frac{2\eta}{\gamma}$ holds by [\(10.15\)](#).

For the second term we use in turn Hölder's inequality, with $p, q > 1$ such that $\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} = 1$, and the mean value theorem to get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}1_{Y_t \geq e^{-\theta t}}|Z_{t+1}^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - Z_t^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}| &\leq [\mathbb{P}(Y_t \geq e^{-\theta t})]^{1/p} [\mathbb{E}|Z_{t+1}^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} - Z_t^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}}|^q]^{\frac{1}{q}} \\ &\leq [\mathbb{P}(Y_t \geq e^{-\theta t})]^{1/p} \sup_{s \in [0,1]} [\mathbb{E}Y_t^q(Z_t + sY_t)^{-q\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma}}]^{\frac{1}{q}}. \end{aligned}$$

By the Markov inequality, the definition $Y_t = Z_{\mathbb{C}_{t+1} \setminus \mathbb{C}_t}$ and the chaos moment estimate [\(12.4\)](#), we get

$$\mathbb{P}(Y_t \geq e^{-\theta t})^{1/p} \leq e^{-\frac{\theta m}{p}t} \mathbb{E}[Y_t^m]^{1/p} \leq e^{\frac{1}{p}(\gamma(Q-\epsilon_1-\theta)m - \frac{m^2\gamma^2}{2})}$$

so that we end up with the bound

$$(10.17) \quad |F_{t+1} - F_t| \leq Ce^{\frac{t\epsilon_2^2}{2}}(e^{-\theta t} + C_t(q)e^{\frac{1}{p}(\gamma(Q-\epsilon_1-\theta)m - \frac{m^2\gamma^2}{2})}),$$

where we defined

$$(10.18) \quad C_t(q) = \sup_{s \in [0,1]} [\mathbb{E}Y_t^q(Z_t + sY_t)^{-q\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma}}]^{\frac{1}{q}}.$$

Now we have to optimize with respect to the free parameters p, q, θ, m . We first fix q (hence p) to make [\(10.18\)](#) finite. First let $\epsilon_1 > 0$. By existence of negative moments of chaos, for all $r > q$, we get

$$C_t(q) \leq C(r)[\mathbb{E}Y_t^r]^{\frac{1}{r}}.$$

Hence by the chaos moment estimate [\(12.4\)](#), we get $\sup_t C_t(q) < \infty$ if $q < \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \epsilon_1) \wedge \frac{4}{\gamma^2} = \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$.

If $\epsilon_1 < 0$, we bound $Y_t \leq Z_{B_1}(\epsilon_1)$ and $Z_{t+1} \leq Z_{B_1}(\epsilon_1) + Z_{B_1^c}(\epsilon_1)$ to get

$$C_t(q) \leq [\mathbb{E}Y_t^q Z_{t+1}^{-q\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma}}]^{\frac{1}{q}} \leq C[\mathbb{E}Z_{B_1}(\epsilon_1)^{q(1-\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma})} + \mathbb{E}Z_{B_1}(\epsilon_1)^q Z_{B_1^c}(\epsilon_1)^{-q\frac{\epsilon_1}{\gamma}}]^{\frac{1}{q}}.$$

The first expectation is finite if $q(1 + \frac{2\eta+\delta}{\gamma}) < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$, and by [Remark 7.5](#) the second one is finite if $q\frac{2\eta+\delta}{\gamma} < \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \eta - \frac{2}{\gamma}) = 1 - \frac{2\eta}{\gamma}$. Due to [\(10.15\)](#) we can find $q > 1$ such that this condition holds and hence $\sup_t C_t(q) < \infty$.

Next, we choose $\theta > 0$ such that $Q - \frac{2}{\gamma} - \theta > 0$ and then $m \in (0, 1)$ small enough such that

$$\kappa := p^{-1}(\gamma(Q - \frac{2}{\gamma} - \theta)m - \frac{\gamma^2}{2}m^2) > 0.$$

As we have $\epsilon_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$, from [\(10.17\)](#) we get

$$(10.19) \quad |F_{t+1} - F_t| \leq C e^{\frac{t\epsilon_1^2}{2}} (e^{-\theta t} + e^{-\kappa t}).$$

Hence the sequence F_t converges uniformly in compacts of a neighborhood of $(-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$. Finally observe that $F(\epsilon) = \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} F_t(\epsilon)$ for $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}$ with $\epsilon \in (2\eta, Q)$. \square

Next we note the following simple lemma on analytic continuation of moments of random variables:

LEMMA 10.4. *Let $Y \geq 0$ be a random variable with a tail estimate*

$$(10.20) \quad |\mathbb{P}(Y > t) - c_1 t^{-\beta_1} - c_2 t^{-\beta_2}| \leq c_3 t^{-\beta_3}$$

for some constants $c_1, c_2, c_3 > 0$ and $0 < \beta_1 < \beta_2 < \beta_3$. Then $s \in \mathbb{C} \mapsto \mathbb{E}Y^s$ extends to a meromorphic function in the strip $0 < \Re s < \beta_3$ given by

$$\mathbb{E}[Y^s] = \frac{c_1 s}{\beta_1 - s} + \frac{c_2 s}{\beta_2 - s} + r(s),$$

where r is holomorphic in $0 < \Re s < \beta_3$.

Proof. Since

$$\mathbb{E}[Y^s] = s \int_0^\infty \mathbb{P}(Y > t) t^{s-1} dt$$

and $\mathbb{P}(Y > t) \leq C t^{-\beta_1}$, the mapping $s \in \mathbb{C} \mapsto \mathbb{E}[Y^s]$ is holomorphic on the set $\{s \in \mathbb{C}; 0 < \Re(s) < \beta_1\}$. Writing

$$\mathbb{E}[Y^s] = s \int_0^\infty (\mathbb{P}(Y > t) - (c_1 t^{-\beta_1} + c_2 t^{-\beta_2}) \mathbf{1}_{\{t \geq 1\}}) t^{s-1} dt - \frac{s c_1}{s - \beta_1} - \frac{s c_2}{s - \beta_2},$$

the claim follows as the first term on the right-hand side is holomorphic on the set $\{s \in \mathbb{C}; 0 < \Re(s) < \beta_3\}$ due to the assumption [\(10.20\)](#). \square

We apply this lemma to the study of the random variable $Y = Z_{B_1(z_2)} + Z_{B_1(z_3)}$. We use the tail estimate [Lemma 7.3](#) for η small enough so that α_2, α_3 are both sufficiently close to each other; recall [Remark \(7.4\)](#). We have $\beta_1 = 1 - \frac{2\eta}{\gamma}$, $\beta_2 = 1 + \frac{2\eta}{\gamma}$, and some calculation gives

$$c_1 = |z_2|^{-4\eta Q} |z_2 - z_3|^{-2(1+Q\eta+\eta^2)} \bar{R}(\alpha_2), \quad c_2 = |z_3|^{4\eta Q} |z_2 - z_3|^{-2(1-Q\eta+\eta^2)} \bar{R}(\alpha_3).$$

Then [Lemma 10.4](#) gives

$$(10.21) \quad \mathbb{E}(Z_{B_1(z_2)} + Z_{B_1(z_3)})^{1-\frac{\epsilon}{\gamma}} = \frac{(\gamma - \epsilon)c_1}{\epsilon - 2\eta} + \frac{(\gamma - \epsilon)c_2}{\epsilon + 2\eta} + r(\epsilon),$$

where r is analytic in a complex neighborhood of $(-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$. Since $G(\epsilon)$ in [\(10.13\)](#) is analytic in this region too we conclude by combining [Lemma 10.3](#) and [\(10.21\)](#) that

$$\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha' - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \epsilon, \alpha) = \frac{a_1}{\epsilon - 2\eta} + \frac{a_2}{2\eta + \epsilon} + f(\epsilon)$$

with $a_1 = G(2\eta)(\gamma - \epsilon)c_1 = \frac{2}{\gamma}(\gamma - 2\eta)\bar{R}(\alpha_2) = \frac{4}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_2)\bar{R}(\alpha_2)$ (note that the z_2, z_3 dependence has to cancel!) and $a_2 = G(-2\eta)(\gamma - \epsilon)c_2 = \frac{4}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha_3)\bar{R}(\alpha_3)$. Here f is analytic in a complex neighborhood of $(-2\eta - \delta, \frac{1}{\gamma})$. This completes the proof of [Proposition 10.1](#). \square

10.3. *The gluing lemma.* We introduce the following condition:

$$(10.22) \quad Q + \gamma - \alpha_2 - \alpha_3 < \frac{4}{\gamma} \wedge \gamma \wedge \min_{2 \leq i \leq 3} 2(Q - \alpha_i), \quad \alpha_2, \alpha_3 < Q.$$

LEMMA 10.5. *Suppose that α_2, α_3 satisfy [condition \(10.22\)](#). Then the function*

$$S(\alpha) := \begin{cases} C_\gamma(\alpha, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) & \text{if } \alpha < Q, \\ R(\alpha)C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) & \text{if } \alpha > Q \end{cases}$$

is the restriction on the real line of a holomorphic function \bar{S} defined in a neighborhood of Q and given by

$$(10.23) \quad \bar{S}(\alpha) = -\frac{1}{\pi\mu} \mathcal{A}(\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) C_\gamma(\alpha - \gamma, \alpha_2, \alpha_3),$$

where the function \mathcal{A} is defined in [\(1.9\)](#).

Proof. Let us first check that \bar{S} is analytic in a neighborhood of Q . By [\(10.22\)](#) we can find $\epsilon > 0$ such that for all $\alpha \in [Q - \epsilon, Q + \epsilon]$,

$$(10.24) \quad 2Q + \gamma - \alpha - \alpha_2 - \alpha_3 < \frac{4}{\gamma} \wedge \gamma \wedge \min_{2 \leq i \leq 3} 2(Q - \alpha_i).$$

By [Theorem 6.1](#), $\alpha \rightarrow C_\gamma(\alpha - \gamma, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ is analytic in the region

$$(10.25) \quad 2Q + \gamma - \alpha - \alpha_2 - \alpha_3 < \frac{4}{\gamma} \wedge 2(Q + \gamma - \alpha) \wedge \min_{2 \leq i \leq 3} 2(Q - \alpha_i),$$

which holds by [\(10.24\)](#) if $\epsilon < \frac{\gamma}{2}$.

First let $\alpha \in (Q - \epsilon, Q)$. By [Theorem 9.1](#) the [shift relation \(1.7\)](#) holds in the form (take $\alpha_1 + \frac{\gamma}{2} = \alpha$)

$$(10.26) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha, \tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3) = -\frac{1}{\pi\mu} \mathcal{A}(\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3) C_\gamma(\alpha - \gamma, \tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3)$$

provided $2Q + \gamma - \alpha - \tilde{\alpha}_2 - \tilde{\alpha}_3 < 0$ and $\gamma < \alpha < Q$. Thus, for ϵ small enough, (10.26) holds for $\tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3 \in (Q - \epsilon, Q)$ and both sides are analytic in $\tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3$ there. As we saw already, the right-hand side can be analytically continued to the values $(\tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3) = (\alpha_2, \alpha_3)$. By Theorem 6.1, the left-hand side is analytic in $\tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3$ in a neighbourhood of $2Q - \alpha - \tilde{\alpha}_2 - \tilde{\alpha}_3 < 0$. The point $(\tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3) = (\alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ belongs to this region.

Now let us turn to $\alpha \in (Q, Q + \epsilon)$. By Corollary 10.2 there exists $\eta > 0$ such that

$$R(\alpha)C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha, \tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3) = -\frac{1}{\pi\mu}\mathcal{A}(\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}, \tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3)C_\gamma(\alpha - \gamma, \tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3)$$

provided $2Q + \gamma - \alpha - \tilde{\alpha}_2 - \tilde{\alpha}_3 < 0$ and $Q + \frac{\gamma}{2} - \alpha < \eta$. We saw above that the right-hand side extends to $\alpha \in (Q, Q + \epsilon)$ and $(\tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3) = (\alpha_2, \alpha_3)$. By Theorem 6.1 the left-hand side extends to $\alpha \in (Q, Q + \epsilon)$ and $\alpha - \tilde{\alpha}_2 - \tilde{\alpha}_3 < 0$. The point $(\tilde{\alpha}_2, \tilde{\alpha}_3) = (\alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ belongs to this region. \square

10.4. *Proof of the inversion relation (10.2).* The strategy is to combine the crossing relation Proposition 9.9,

$$(10.27) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \epsilon, \alpha') = \tilde{T}(\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha')R(\epsilon)C_\gamma(\alpha, 2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha'),$$

with the gluing Lemma 10.5 to obtain

$$(10.28) \quad C_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \epsilon, \alpha') = \tilde{T}(\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha')R(\epsilon)R(\alpha)C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha, 2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha')$$

and then to take the limit $\epsilon \rightarrow 2Q - \alpha$ and choose α' appropriately. To carry out this idea we need to check carefully the analyticity domains. Let us consider the following values for $\alpha, \alpha', \epsilon$:

$$(10.29) \quad \alpha = Q - \eta, \quad \epsilon = Q - \eta', \quad \alpha' = \frac{2}{\gamma},$$

where we will take $|\eta|$ and $\eta' > 0$ small in what follows. Formula (10.27) was proven in Proposition 9.9 for α, ϵ and α' close but strictly less than Q with $\alpha + \alpha' + \epsilon > 2Q + \frac{2}{\gamma}$. We use Theorem 6.1 to extend the unit volume three point structure constant $\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \epsilon, \alpha')$ to the values (10.29). The conditions in (6.1) become $\eta + \eta' < \frac{4}{\gamma} \wedge (\frac{4}{\gamma} + 2\eta) \wedge 2\eta' \wedge \gamma$, and this gives $\eta + \eta' < 2\eta'$ as we are taking $|\eta|, \eta'$ small. Then $\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \epsilon, \alpha')$ extends to the region $\eta' - \frac{2}{\gamma} < \eta < \eta'$. Note that $\eta' - \frac{2}{\gamma} < 0$.

Similarly, the condition for the function $\bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha, 2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha')$ becomes $\eta - \eta' < \frac{4}{\gamma} \wedge (2\eta) \wedge 2(\frac{2}{\gamma} - \eta') \wedge \gamma$ with $\eta > 0$. Since $|\eta|, \eta'$ are small, this condition holds for $\eta < \eta'$. In conclusion, both unit volume structure constants extend to the region $0 < \eta < \eta' < \frac{\gamma}{2}$. The structure constants C_γ also extend to this region since the s -parameters in (4.1) are $\frac{-\eta - \eta'}{\gamma}$ and $\frac{\eta' - \eta}{\gamma}$ respectively and they do not take values in $\mathbb{Z}_- \cup \{0\}$. Hence (10.27) holds in the common domain $0 < \eta < \eta' < \frac{\gamma}{2}$.

Next, we apply the gluing [Lemma 10.5](#) to the function $C_\gamma(\alpha, 2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha')$ to extend it to the region $\alpha > Q$; i.e., $\eta < 0$. The [condition \(10.22\)](#) becomes $\gamma - \eta' < \gamma \wedge 2(\frac{2}{\gamma} - \eta')$. This holds if $\eta' < \frac{4}{\gamma} - \gamma$. We conclude that the [relation \(10.28\)](#) holds for the values [\(10.29\)](#) with $0 < -\eta < \eta'$ if η' is small enough.

Now, we consider the limit of [\(10.28\)](#) as $\epsilon \uparrow 2Q - \alpha$; i.e., $\eta' \downarrow -\eta$. We get

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{\epsilon \uparrow 2Q - \alpha} (2Q - \alpha - \epsilon) C_\gamma(\alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \epsilon, \frac{2}{\gamma}) &= -2, \\ \lim_{\epsilon \uparrow 2Q - \alpha} (2Q - \alpha - \epsilon) C_\gamma(2Q - \alpha, 2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \frac{2}{\gamma}) &= 2. \end{aligned}$$

Indeed, the two limits above correspond to insertions such that s goes to 0 in expression [\(2.17\)](#) and can therefore be deduced from the following general fact for the unit volume structure constant defined in [\(4.1\)](#) and for $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ satisfying the extended Seiberg bounds [\(2.14\)](#):

$$(10.30) \quad \bar{C}_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = 2\gamma^{-1} \quad \text{if} \quad \sum_{i=1}^3 \alpha_i = 2Q.$$

Also we get

$$\lim_{\epsilon \uparrow 2Q - \alpha} (2Q - \alpha - \epsilon) l(a) = -\gamma, \quad \lim_{\epsilon \uparrow 2Q - \alpha} (2Q - \alpha - \epsilon)^{-1} l(b) = \frac{1}{\gamma}$$

and

$$\lim_{\epsilon \uparrow 2Q - \alpha} (2Q - \alpha - \epsilon) l(c) l(a + b - c) = l(1 + \frac{2\eta}{\gamma}) l(-\frac{2\eta}{\gamma}) = 1.$$

We conclude that $R(2Q - \alpha)R(\alpha) = 1$ for α close to Q hence by analyticity in a neighbourhood of \mathbb{R} . \square

10.5. *Proof of the $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ shift equation.* We start from the following identity, obtained in [Proposition 9.10](#), for $\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha'$ close to but strictly less than Q :

$$(10.31) \quad R(\epsilon) C_\gamma(2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha, \alpha') = L(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha') R(\alpha) C_\gamma(\epsilon, 2Q - \alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha'),$$

where

$$(10.32) \quad L(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha') = \frac{l(c-1)l(c-a-b+1)}{l(c-a)l(c-b)}$$

with

$$(10.33) \quad \begin{aligned} a &= \frac{1}{\gamma}(\alpha' + \alpha + \epsilon - Q - \frac{4}{\gamma}) - \frac{1}{2}, \\ b &= \frac{1}{\gamma}(\alpha - \alpha' + \epsilon - Q) + \frac{1}{2} \\ c &= 1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \epsilon). \end{aligned}$$

We will study [\(10.31\)](#) for

$$(10.34) \quad \epsilon = \frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta', \quad \alpha = \frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'', \quad \alpha' = \frac{2}{\gamma} + \eta,$$

where $|\eta'|, \eta, \eta''$ will be taken small enough in what follows. We will use [Theorem 6.1](#) to extend [equation \(10.31\)](#) to these values. First we have

$$(10.35) \quad L(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha') = \frac{l(\frac{2\eta'}{\gamma} - \frac{4}{\gamma^2})l(1 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2\eta''}{\gamma})}{l(1 + \frac{1}{\gamma}(\eta' - \eta'' - \eta))l(\frac{1}{\gamma}(\eta - \eta'' + \eta'))} = \frac{\eta + \eta' - \eta''}{\eta + \eta'' - \eta'} L_1(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha'),$$

where L_1 is analytic around the point $\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}$. Recalling [\(4.1\)](#) we can then write

$$(10.36) \quad R(\epsilon) \bar{C}_\gamma(2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha, \alpha') = L_2(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha') R(\alpha) \bar{C}_\gamma(\epsilon, 2Q - \alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha'),$$

where L_2 is analytic around the point $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$. By [\(6.1\)](#), $\bar{C}_\gamma(2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha, \alpha')$ extends to the region $\eta' - \eta - \eta'' < 2\eta', \eta' > 0$; i.e., it is analytic for $\eta', \eta, \eta'' > 0$.

For $\bar{C}_\gamma(\epsilon, 2Q - \alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha')$, the condition in [\(6.1\)](#) becomes $\eta'' - \eta' - \eta < 2\eta''$ so that it extends to the region

$$(10.37) \quad \eta + \eta'' > -\eta'.$$

In particular, [equation 10.31](#) holds in the region $\eta', \eta, \eta'' > 0$.

Next, we want to extend $C_\gamma(2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha, \alpha') = C_\gamma(Q - \eta', \alpha, \alpha')$ to $\eta' < 0$ using the gluing lemma. [Condition \(10.22\)](#) becomes $\gamma - \eta - \eta'' < \gamma - 2\eta$, which requires $\eta < \eta''$. Therefore we get

$$(10.38) \quad R(\epsilon) R(2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}) C_\gamma(\epsilon + \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha, \alpha') = L(\epsilon, \alpha, \alpha') R(\alpha) C_\gamma(\epsilon, 2Q - \alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha')$$

for $\eta' < 0$ sufficiently close to 0. By [condition \(6.1\)](#), $C_\gamma(\epsilon + \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha, \alpha')$ is analytic in $0 \neq \eta' + \eta + \eta'' < -2\eta'$. Combining this with [\(10.37\)](#) and [\(10.32\)](#), we conclude [\(10.38\)](#) holds in the region $-\eta' < \eta + \eta'' < -3\eta'$. Therefore we may take the limit $\eta \rightarrow -\eta'$. Also using the inversion relation $R(2Q - \epsilon - \frac{2}{\gamma}) = R(\epsilon + \frac{2}{\gamma})^{-1}$, we end up with

$$(10.39) \quad \frac{R(\epsilon)}{R(\epsilon + \frac{2}{\gamma})} C_\gamma(\epsilon + \frac{2}{\gamma}, \frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'', Q - \epsilon) = L(\epsilon, \frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'', Q - \epsilon) R(\frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'') C_\gamma(\epsilon, Q - \eta'', Q - \epsilon),$$

where we used $\alpha' = \frac{2}{\gamma} + \eta' = Q - \epsilon$. This identity holds in the region $0 < \eta'' < 2\eta'$.

We will now take the limit of [\(10.39\)](#) as $\eta'' \rightarrow 0$. From [equation \(10.35\)](#) we have

$$(10.40) \quad \begin{aligned} L(\epsilon, \frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'', Q - \epsilon) &= \frac{l(\frac{2}{\gamma}(\epsilon - Q))l(1 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2\eta''}{\gamma})}{l(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma} - \frac{\eta''}{\gamma})l(-\frac{\eta''}{\gamma})} \\ &= -\frac{\eta''}{\gamma} \frac{l(\frac{2}{\gamma}(\epsilon - Q))l(1 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2})}{l(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma})} + \mathcal{O}(\eta''^2), \end{aligned}$$

and by the first shift equation (10.1),

$$R\left(\frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta''\right) = -\mu\pi \frac{R(\gamma + \eta'')}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{\gamma\eta''}{2})l(2 - \frac{\gamma\eta''}{2})} = \frac{2\mu\pi}{\gamma\eta''} \left(\frac{R(\gamma)}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4})} + \mathcal{O}(\eta'') \right).$$

Hence

$$L(\epsilon, \frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'', Q - \epsilon)R(\frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'') = \frac{\mu\pi\gamma^2}{8l(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma})} R(\gamma)l(\frac{2}{\gamma}(\epsilon - Q))l(1 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2}) + \mathcal{O}(\eta''),$$

where we used $l(x)l(-x) = -x^{-2}$.

It remains to study the structure constants in (10.39) as $\eta'' \rightarrow 0$ using (2.17). We have

$$\lim_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \eta'' C_\gamma(\epsilon + \frac{2}{\gamma}, \frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'', Q - \epsilon) = 2$$

since in (10.39), $s = \frac{\eta''}{\gamma}$. The second structure constant is dealt with by

$$\text{LEMMA 10.6. } \lim_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \eta'' C_\gamma(\epsilon, Q - \eta'', Q - \epsilon) = -4.$$

Hence we conclude

$$(10.41) \quad \frac{R(\epsilon)}{R(\epsilon + \frac{2}{\gamma})} = -\frac{\mu\pi\gamma^2}{4l(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma})} R(\gamma)l(\frac{2}{\gamma}(\epsilon - Q))l(1 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2}) = -\frac{c_\gamma}{l(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma})l(-\frac{4}{\gamma^2})l(2 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma})}$$

with $c_\gamma = \frac{\gamma^2}{4}\mu\pi R(\gamma)$. This is the desired shift equation.

Proof of Lemma 10.6. Using (2.17) with $(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = (Q - \eta'', Q - \epsilon, \epsilon)$, we have

$$C_\gamma(\epsilon, Q - \eta'', Q - \epsilon) = \frac{2}{\gamma}\mu^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} \Gamma(-\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}) \mathbb{E} \left(\int f(x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}},$$

where

$$f(x) = \frac{|x|_+^{\gamma(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3)}}{|x|^{\gamma\alpha_1} |x - 1|^{\gamma\alpha_2}}.$$

Let $A := \int 1_{|x| < \frac{1}{2}} f(x) M_\gamma(d^2x)$ and $B := \int 1_{|x| \geq \frac{1}{2}} f(x) M_\gamma(d^2x)$. By subadditivity,

$$\mathbb{E} A^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} \leq \left(\int f(x) M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} \leq \mathbb{E} A^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} + \mathbb{E} B^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}}.$$

Now $\mathbb{E} B^p < \infty$ for some $p > 0$ independent of η'' . Thus $\lim_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{E} B^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} = 1$ and then

$$\lim_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \eta'' C_\gamma(\epsilon + \frac{2}{\gamma}, \frac{\gamma}{2} + \eta'', Q - \epsilon) = 2 \lim_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{E} A^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}}.$$

Obviously,

$$\lim_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{E} A_{\gamma}^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} = \lim_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{E} \left(\int_{|x| \leq 1} |x|^{-\gamma(Q-\eta'')} M_{\gamma}(dx) \right)^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}}$$

since only the neighborhood of 0 contributes in the limit $\eta'' \rightarrow 0$. From (3.7) we get

$$r(\eta'') := \int_{|x| \leq 1} |x|^{-\gamma(Q-\eta'')} M_{\gamma}(dx) \stackrel{\text{law}}{=} e^{\gamma M_{\eta''}} \int_{-L-M_{\eta''}}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{Q-\eta''}} Z_s ds,$$

where $M_{\eta''}$ is the supremum of Brownian motion with drift $-\eta''$. Then we may bound

$$\mathbb{E} \left(e^{\gamma M_{\eta''}} \int_0^1 e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{Q-\eta''}} Z_s ds \right)^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} \leq \mathbb{E} r(\eta'')^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} \leq \mathbb{E} \left(e^{\gamma M_{\eta''}} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{Q-\eta''}} Z_s ds \right)^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}}.$$

Let $I_{\eta''} := \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{Q-\eta''}} Z_s ds$. Then by Hölder,

$$\mathbb{E} (e^{\gamma M_{\eta''}} I_{\eta''})^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} \leq (\mathbb{E} (e^{p\eta'' M_{\eta''}})^{\frac{1}{p}} (\mathbb{E} (I_{\eta''})^{\frac{q\eta''}{\gamma}})^{\frac{1}{q}}).$$

Take $1/q = \sqrt{\eta''}$. Then $\limsup_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} (\mathbb{E} (I_{\eta''})^{\frac{q\eta''}{\gamma}})^{\frac{1}{q}} = 1$. Recalling $\mathbb{P}(M_{\eta''} > v) = e^{-2\eta'' v}$, since $p = 1 + \mathcal{O}(\sqrt{\eta''})$, we then get that $\limsup_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} (\mathbb{E} e^{p\eta'' M_{\eta''}})^{\frac{1}{p}} = 2$. Hence

$$\limsup_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{E} r(\eta'')^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} \leq 2.$$

For the lower bound, we set $J_{\eta''} := \int_0^1 e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^{Q-\eta''}} Z_s ds$ and use Hölder again:

$$\liminf_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{E} (e^{\gamma M_{\eta''}} J_{\eta''})^{\frac{\eta''}{\gamma}} \geq \liminf_{\eta'' \rightarrow 0} (\mathbb{E} e^{\frac{\eta''}{p} M_{\eta''}})^p (\mathbb{E} (J_{\eta''})^{-\frac{\eta''}{pq\gamma}})^{-\frac{1}{q}} = 2.$$

This finishes the proof. \square

Remark 10.7. A straightforward computation yields that

$$\frac{\gamma^2}{4} \mu \pi R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\gamma) = (\pi \mu l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}} l(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})^{-1}.$$

Therefore we expect that c_{γ} is given by (10.4). However, at this stage of the proof, we can yet conclude this. In Section 10.6, c_{γ} will be determined indirectly.

10.6. *Proof that $R = R^{\text{DOZZ}}$.* Let $\psi(\alpha) = \frac{R(\alpha)}{R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha)}$, where ψ is meromorphic in a neighborhood of \mathbb{R} . Since R and R^{DOZZ} obey the same $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ shift equation, the function ψ is $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ periodic. Here ψ is strictly positive in $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$, so by periodicity ψ is strictly positive on \mathbb{R} . By the $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ shift equation, for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ one has

$$\psi(\alpha) = C_{\gamma} \psi(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma})$$

for some constant C_γ . According to Liouville's theorem, if a continuous function f , say, has two periods T_1 and T_2 such that $\frac{T_2}{T_1} \notin \mathbb{Q}$, then f is a constant function. Therefore, if $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ and $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ are independent over the rationals (i.e., if $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$), then we conclude that $C_\gamma = 1$ and $\psi(\alpha) = \psi$ is constant in α . From (3.10) we see that $\bar{R}(Q) = 1$ and from (3.12), since $\Gamma(-x)x \rightarrow -1$ as $x \rightarrow 0$, we get $R(Q) = -1$. On the other hand, from (1.15), it follows that we have $R^{\text{DOZZ}}(Q) = -1$ and hence the constant $\psi = 1$. Thus $R(\alpha) = R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha)$ for all α . The case $\gamma^2 \in \mathbb{Q}$ follows by continuity. This concludes the proof. \square

11. Proof of the DOZZ formula

We suppose that $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$; the general case follows by continuity. Let us fix α_2, α_3 in $(Q - \eta, Q)$ for η sufficiently small and consider the function $F : \alpha_1 \mapsto C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$. Let us collect what we have proven about F . By Theorem 6.1, F is analytic on $(2\eta, Q)$ and by Theorem 9.1, it satisfies the $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ shift equation (1.7) for $\frac{\gamma}{2} + 2\eta < \alpha_1 < \frac{2}{\gamma}$. Therefore F extends to a meromorphic function on a strip of the form $\mathbb{R} \times (-\beta, \beta)$ with $\beta > 0$ satisfying (1.7). We call this extension F too.

Now, using the exact expression for R (or relation (10.3) with $c_\gamma = \mu\pi l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4})^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}} l(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})^{-1}$), Theorem 9.7 can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{T}_{-\frac{2}{\gamma}}(z) &= C_\gamma \left(\alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |F_-(z)|^2 - \frac{(\mu\pi l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}}}{l(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})} \\ &\quad \times \frac{R(\alpha_1 + \frac{2}{\gamma})}{l(-\frac{4}{\gamma^2})l(\frac{2\alpha_1}{\gamma})l(2 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2\alpha_1}{\gamma})} C_\gamma \left(2Q - \alpha_1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \right) |F_+(z)|^2. \end{aligned}$$

By the gluing lemma, the extension F is given in a neighborhood of $\alpha = Q$ by $F(\alpha) = R(\alpha)F(2Q - \alpha)$. Hence, one can infer from the above expression the shift equation (1.8) for $\alpha_1 \in \mathbb{R} \times (-\beta, \beta)$ (the same argument as the one used to derive (1.7)). Hence F satisfies both (1.7) and (1.8).

Now, we consider the function $\psi_{\alpha_2, \alpha_3} : \alpha_1 \mapsto \frac{C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}{C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)}$ in the strip $\mathbb{R} \times (-\beta, \beta)$. This function is holomorphic since C_γ and C_γ^{DOZZ} are meromorphic with the same simple poles and zeros (which can be read off the $\frac{\gamma}{2}$ shift equation (1.7)). Furthermore, $\psi_{\alpha_2, \alpha_3}$ is γ and $\frac{4}{\gamma}$ periodic since C_γ and C_γ^{DOZZ} both satisfy (1.7) and (1.8). According to Liouville's theorem, if a continuous function f , say, has two periods T_1 and T_2 such that $\frac{T_2}{T_1} \notin \mathbb{Q}$, then f is a constant function. Therefore, using Liouville's theorem, $\psi_{\alpha_2, \alpha_3}(\alpha_1) = c_{\alpha_2, \alpha_3}$ for some constant c_{α_2, α_3} depending on α_2, α_3 .

Since C_γ and C_γ^{DOZZ} are symmetric in their arguments, we obtain $\psi_{\alpha_2, \alpha_3}(\alpha_1) = \psi_{\alpha_1, \alpha_3}(\alpha_2) = \psi_{\alpha_1, \alpha_2}(\alpha_3)$ for $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3 \in (Q - \eta, Q)$. Hence c_{α_2, α_3} is constant

in α_2, α_3 . Therefore $C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3) = a_\gamma C_\gamma^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$ for $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ satisfying (2.14) with $N = 3$ for some constant a_γ (by analyticity). Finally, $a_\gamma = 1$ since both C_γ and C_γ^{DOZZ} satisfy Lemma 3.4. \square

12. Appendix

12.1. *The Cameron-Martin theorem.* We state here the classical Cameron-Martin theorem for the GFF X . Let $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{C})$ be the space of tempered distributions. It is well known that X lives in $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{C})$.

THEOREM 12.1 (The Cameron-Martin theorem). *Let \mathcal{X} be some Gaussian variable that is measurable with respect to the GFF X . Let F be some bounded continuous function on $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{C})$. Then we have the following identity:*

$$\mathbb{E}[e^{\mathcal{X} - \frac{\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}^2]}{2}} F((X(x))_{x \in \mathbb{C}})] = \mathbb{E}[F((X(x) + \mathbb{E}[X(x)\mathcal{X}])_{x \in \mathbb{C}})].$$

In particular, we get the following corollary:

COROLLARY 12.2. *Let F be some bounded continuous function on $\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{C})$ and f some bounded continuous function on \mathbb{C} . Then we have the following identity:*

$$(12.1) \quad \begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} f(u) M_\gamma(d^2 u) \right) F((X(x))_{x \in \mathbb{C}}) \right] \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{C}} f(u) \mathbb{E}[F((X(x) + \mathbb{E}[X(x)X(u)])_{x \in \mathbb{C}})] \frac{d^2 u}{|u|_+^4}. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. For $\epsilon > 0$, if X_ϵ denotes the circle average of X , then by Fubini (interchanging $\mathbb{E}[\cdot]$ and $\int_{\mathbb{C}}$),

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} f(u) e^{\gamma X_\epsilon(u) - \frac{\gamma^2}{2} \mathbb{E}[X_\epsilon(u)^2]} \frac{d^2 u}{|u|_+^4} \right) F((X(x))_{x \in \mathbb{C}}) \right] \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{C}} f(u) \mathbb{E}[e^{\gamma X_\epsilon(u) - \frac{\gamma^2}{2} \mathbb{E}[X_\epsilon(u)^2]} F((X(x))_{x \in \mathbb{C}})] \frac{d^2 u}{|u|_+^4} \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{C}} f(u) \mathbb{E}[F((X(x) + \mathbb{E}[X(x)X_\epsilon(u)])_{x \in \mathbb{C}})] \frac{d^2 u}{|u|_+^4}, \end{aligned}$$

where in the last line we have used the Girsanov Theorem 12.1. In conclusion, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\mathbb{C}} f(u) e^{\gamma X_\epsilon(u) - \frac{\gamma^2}{2} \mathbb{E}[X_\epsilon(u)^2]} \frac{d^2 u}{|u|_+^4} \right) F((X(x))_{x \in \mathbb{C}}) \right] \\ &= \int_{\mathbb{C}} f(u) \mathbb{E}[F((X(x) + \mathbb{E}[X(x)X_\epsilon(u)])_{x \in \mathbb{C}})] \frac{d^2 u}{|u|_+^4}. \end{aligned}$$

We conclude by letting ϵ go to 0. \square

12.2. *Chaos estimates.* We list here estimates for chaos integrals that are used frequently in the paper. Some estimates are standard in the literature on GMC and other estimates were recently proved in [28, §6].

12.2.1. *Standard moment estimates.* We start by reviewing the standard estimates, and for these estimates we refer to the review [46]. For any open and bounded subset \mathcal{O} , the following condition holds on moments (see [46]):

$$(12.2) \quad \mathbb{E}[M_\gamma(\mathcal{O})^p] < \infty \quad \Longleftrightarrow \quad p \in \left(-\infty, \frac{4}{\gamma^2}\right).$$

Moreover, if $p \in (-\infty, \frac{4}{\gamma^2})$ and $z \in \mathbb{C}$, then there exists a constant $C > 0$ (depending on z and p) such that for all $\epsilon \leq 1$ (see [46]),

$$(12.3) \quad \mathbb{E}(M_\gamma(B(z, \epsilon))^p) \leq C\epsilon^{\gamma Q p - \frac{\gamma^2 p^2}{2}}.$$

Let $A(z, \epsilon)$ be the annulus with radii $\epsilon, 2\epsilon$ and center z . As corollary of (12.3) we get that for $p \in [0, \frac{4}{\gamma^2})$,

$$(12.4) \quad \mathbb{E} \left(\int_{A(z, \epsilon)} |x - z|^{-\gamma\alpha} M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^p \leq C\epsilon^{\gamma(Q-\alpha)p - \frac{\gamma^2 p^2}{2}}.$$

For negative moments, for $\alpha > Q$ and $p > 0$ such that $\alpha - Q < \gamma p$ (see the methods of [28, §6]), we have

$$(12.5) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{|x-z|>\epsilon} |x - z|^{-\gamma\alpha} M_\gamma(d^2x) \right)^{-p} \right] \leq C\epsilon^{\frac{1}{2}(\alpha-Q)^2}.$$

12.2.2. *Fusion estimate.* The following result follows from the methods of [28, §6]:

LEMMA 12.3. *Assume $(\alpha_i)_{i=1,\dots,4}$ are real numbers satisfying $\alpha_i < Q$ and $p := \gamma^{-1}(\sum_{i=1}^4 \alpha_i - 2Q) > 0$. Consider $y_1, y_2, y_3, y_4 \in \mathbb{C}$ such that $|y_1 - y_2| \leq |y_1 - y_3| \leq |y_2 - y_3| \leq \min_{i \in \{1,2,3\}} |y_4 - y_i|$.*

(1) *If $\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 < Q$, $\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 \geq Q$ and $\alpha_4 \geq 0$, then*

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{B(y_1, 10)} \prod_{i=1}^4 |u - y_i|^{-\gamma\alpha_i} M_\gamma(d^2u) \right)^{-p-2} \right] \\ & \leq C \left(\frac{|y_1 - y_3|}{|y_1 - y_4|} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 - Q)^2} |y_1 - y_4|^{\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 + \alpha_4 - Q)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

(2) If $\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 > Q$, $\alpha_3 \leq 0$ and $\alpha_3 + \alpha_4 \geq 0$, then

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{B(y_1, 10)} \prod_{i=1}^4 |u - y_i|^{-\gamma \alpha_i} M_\gamma(d^2 u) \right)^{-p-2} \right] \\ & \leq C \left(\frac{|y_1 - y_2|}{|y_1 - y_3|} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 - Q)^2} \\ & \quad \times \left(\frac{|y_1 - y_3|}{|y_1 - y_4|} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 - Q)^2 - \frac{\alpha_3^2}{2}} |y_1 - y_4|^{\frac{1}{2}(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 + \alpha_4 - Q)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

12.2.3. *FKG inequality.* Finally, we recall a result on log-correlated fields in dimension 2 that comes out of a construction in [45]. Recall that from [45], there exists a Gaussian white noise μ on some measure space (\mathcal{S}, ν) (ν is a Radon measure) and deterministic subsets $(C(x))_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}}$ of \mathcal{S} such that the field $(\widetilde{X}(x))_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}}$ defined by

$$(12.6) \quad \widetilde{X}(x) = \mu(C(x))$$

is a Gaussian field with covariance given by

$$\mathbb{E}[\widetilde{X}(x)\widetilde{X}(y)] = \ln \frac{1}{|x - y|} + c,$$

where c is some positive constant. In particular, the construction (12.6) implies that \widetilde{X} satisfies the FKG inequality; more precisely, if F, G are two increasing functions in each coordinate $\widetilde{X}(x)$, then

$$\mathbb{E}[F((\widetilde{X}(x))_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}})G((\widetilde{X}(x))_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}})] \geq \mathbb{E}[F((\widetilde{X}(x))_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}})]\mathbb{E}[G((\widetilde{X}(x))_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}})].$$

The above continuum version of the FKG inequality can be deduced from the standard one (see [22, §2.2] for the case of countable product) by discretization and taking the limit as the mesh of discretization goes to 0. Since $(\widetilde{X}(x))_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}}$ has same distribution as $(X(x) + \sqrt{c}Y)_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}}$ where Y is a fixed standard Gaussian independent from X , this implies that $(X(x) + \sqrt{c}Y)_{|x| \leq \frac{1}{2}}$ also satisfies the FKG inequality.

12.3. *Proof of Lemma 3.3.* By symmetry, it is enough to show that

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_0^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^p \right] < \infty.$$

First let $p > 0$. If $0 < p \leq 1$, then by subadditivity we have

$$\mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_0^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^p \right] \leq \sum_{n=1}^\infty \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_n^{n+1} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^p \right],$$

and for $1 < p < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$, by convexity we have

$$\left[\mathbb{E} \left(\int_0^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^p \right]^{1/p} \leq \sum_{n=1}^\infty \left[\mathbb{E} \left(\int_n^{n+1} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^p \right]^{1/p}.$$

We set $\nu = Q - \alpha$. The process \mathcal{B}_s^α is stochastically dominated by a Brownian motion with drift $-\nu$ starting from origin and conditioned to stay below 1 (see [Section 12.4](#)); hence we have that if B_s is a standard Brownian motion starting from 0, then

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_n^{n+1} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^p \right] &\leq C \mathbb{E} \left[\left(1_{B_n - \nu n \leq 1} \int_n^{n+1} e^{\gamma(B_s - \nu s)} Z_s ds \right)^p \right] \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_n^{n+1} Z_s ds \right)^p \right] \mathbb{E} \left[e^{\gamma p \sup_{s \in [n, n+1]} (B_s - B_n)} \right] \mathbb{E} [1_{B_n - \nu n \leq 1} e^{\gamma p (B_n - \nu n)}] \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} [1_{B_n - \nu n \leq 1} e^{\gamma p (B_n - \nu n)}] = C n^{-\frac{1}{2}} \int_{-\infty}^1 e^{\gamma p y} e^{-\frac{(y + \nu n)^2}{2n}} dy, \end{aligned}$$

where we used (3.6). Separately considering $y < -\frac{\nu n}{2}$ and $y \in [-\frac{\nu n}{2}, 1]$, the last integral is seen to be exponentially small in n and the claim follows.

Now let $p = -q < 0$. Set $\tau_{-1} = \inf\{s \geq 0, \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha = -1\}$. The process $\mathcal{B}_{s+\tau_{-1}}^\alpha + 1$ is a Brownian motion with drift $-\nu$ starting from 0 and conditioned to stay below 1. Therefore, we have that if B_s is a standard Brownian motion starting from 0 and $\beta := \sup_{s \geq 0} (B_s - \nu s)$, then

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_0^\infty e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^{-q} \right] &\leq \mathbb{E} \left[\left(\int_{\tau_{-1}}^{\tau_{-1}+1} e^{\gamma \mathcal{B}_s^\alpha} Z_s ds \right)^{-q} \right] \\ &= C \mathbb{E} \left[1_{\beta \leq 1} \left(\int_0^1 e^{\gamma(B_s - \nu s)} Z_s ds \right)^{-q} \right] \end{aligned}$$

since Z_s is stationary and \mathcal{B}_s^α is independent from Z . Finally, we conclude by

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[1_{\beta \leq 1} \left(\int_0^1 e^{\gamma(B_s - \nu s)} Z_s ds \right)^{-q} \right] \\ \leq \mathbb{E} [1_{\beta \leq 1} e^{-q \inf_{s \in [0,1]} (B_s - \nu s)}] \mathbb{E} \left(\int_0^1 Z_s ds \right)^{-q} < \infty, \end{aligned}$$

where (3.6) was used. \square

12.4. A reminder on diffusions. A drifted Brownian motion $(B_t + \mu t)$ with $\mu > 0$ is a diffusion with generator $\mathcal{G}_\mu = \frac{1}{2} \frac{d^2}{dx^2} + \mu \frac{d}{dx}$. When seen until hitting $b > 0$, the dual process Y_b of $B_t + \mu t$ is a diffusion with generator $\frac{1}{2} \frac{d^2}{dx^2} - \mu \coth(\mu(b-x)) \frac{d}{dx}$. Therefore, $b - Y_b$ has generator $\frac{1}{2} \frac{d^2}{dx^2} + \mu \coth(\mu x) \frac{d}{dx}$ that is the generator of $(B_t + \mu t)$ conditioned to be positive. We denote this process by \mathcal{B}_t^μ . We also denote by \mathcal{B}_t^0 the standard three-dimensional Bessel process that corresponds to the case $\mu = 0$.

We have the following comparison principle:

LEMMA 12.4. *There exists a probability space such that for $0 \leq \mu < \mu'$, we have almost surely for all t : $\mathcal{B}_t^\mu \leq \mathcal{B}_t^{\mu'}$.*

Proof. For all $x > 0$, we consider the drift $\varphi_x(\mu) = \mu \coth(\mu x)$ as a function of $\mu \in [0, \infty)$. A straightforward computation yields

$$\varphi'_x(\mu) = \frac{e^{4\mu x} - 4\mu x e^{2\mu x} - 1}{(e^{2\mu x} - 1)^2}.$$

Therefore, $\varphi'_x(\mu) \geq 0$ since $e^u - ue^{\frac{u}{2}} - 1 \geq 0$ for all $u \geq 0$. \square

We will need another comparison principle. Let $B_t^{\mu, A}$ be the drifted Brownian motion $(B_t + \mu t)$ starting from 0 and conditioned to be above $-A$ with $A > 0$.

LEMMA 12.5. *Let $\mu \geq 0$. There exists a probability space such that for $A > 0$, we have $\mathcal{B}_t^\mu \geq B_t^{\mu, A}$ almost surely for all t .*

Proof. This can also be read off the drift. Indeed, for μ, x fixed, we consider $\psi_{\mu, x}(A) = \mu \coth(\mu(x + A))$. We have

$$\forall x \geq -A, \quad \psi'_{\mu, x}(A) = \mu^2(1 - \coth(\mu(x + A))^2) \leq 0. \quad \square$$

12.5. *Functional relations on $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ and R^{DOZZ} .* The function $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ defined by (1.11) can be analytically continued to \mathbb{C} , and it satisfies the following remarkable functional relations for $z \in \mathbb{C}$:

$$(12.7) \quad \begin{aligned} \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}\left(z + \frac{\gamma}{2}\right) &= \frac{\Gamma(\frac{\gamma}{2}z)}{\Gamma(1 - \frac{\gamma}{2}z)} \left(\frac{\gamma}{2}\right)^{1-\gamma z} \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z), \\ \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}\left(z + \frac{2}{\gamma}\right) &= \frac{\Gamma(\frac{2}{\gamma}z)}{\Gamma(1 - \frac{2}{\gamma}z)} \left(\frac{\gamma}{2}\right)^{\frac{4}{\gamma}z-1} \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z). \end{aligned}$$

The function $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ has no poles in \mathbb{C} , and the zeros of $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ are simple (if $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$) and given by the discrete set $(-\frac{\gamma}{2}\mathbb{N} - \frac{2}{\gamma}\mathbb{N}) \cup (Q + \frac{\gamma}{2}\mathbb{N} + \frac{2}{\gamma}\mathbb{N})$. For more on the function $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ and its properties, see the reviews [35], [48], [53] for instance.

With definition (1.15) and a little algebra, one can show that $R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha)$ satisfies the following shift equation for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$,

$$(12.8) \quad R^{\text{DOZZ}}\left(\alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}\right) = -\mu\pi \frac{R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha)}{l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(\frac{\gamma\alpha}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{4})l(2 + \frac{\gamma^2}{2} - \frac{\gamma\alpha}{2})},$$

as well as the dual shift equation for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$,

$$(12.9) \quad R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha) = -\frac{(\mu\pi l(\frac{\gamma^2}{4}))^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2}}}{l(\frac{4}{\gamma^2})} \frac{R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma})}{l(-\frac{4}{\gamma^2})l(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})l(2 + \frac{4}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})}.$$

12.6. *Derivation of R^{DOZZ} from C_γ^{DOZZ} .* Recall that the function $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ satisfies the [shift equations \(12.7\)](#). According to the DOZZ formula (1.12), since $\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(0) = 0$, for $\alpha > \frac{\gamma}{2}$ and using the above relations, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
& \epsilon C(\alpha, \epsilon, \alpha) \\
& \underset{\epsilon \rightarrow 0}{\sim} 4 \left(\pi \mu l \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} \right) \left(\frac{\gamma}{2} \right)^{2-\gamma^2/2} \right)^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}} \frac{\epsilon^2 \Upsilon'_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(0)^2 \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha)^2}{\epsilon^2 \Upsilon'_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(0)^2 \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha - Q) \Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha)} \\
& = 4 \left(\pi \mu l \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} \right) \left(\frac{\gamma}{2} \right)^{2-\gamma^2/2} \right)^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}} \frac{\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha)}{\Upsilon_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha - Q)} \\
& = 4 \left(\pi \mu l \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} \right) \left(\frac{\gamma}{2} \right)^{2-\gamma^2/2} \right)^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}} \\
& \quad \times \frac{\Gamma(\frac{\gamma(\alpha-Q+\frac{2}{\gamma})}{2})}{\Gamma(1 - \frac{\gamma(\alpha-Q+\frac{2}{\gamma})}{2})} \left(\frac{\gamma}{2} \right)^{1-\gamma(\alpha-Q+\frac{2}{\gamma})} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{2(\alpha-Q)}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(1 - \frac{2(\alpha-Q)}{\gamma})} \left(\frac{\gamma}{2} \right)^{\frac{4}{\gamma}(\alpha-Q)-1} \\
& = 4 \left(\frac{2}{\gamma} \right)^{-2} \left(\pi \mu l \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} \right) \right)^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}} \frac{\Gamma(1 - \frac{\gamma(Q-\alpha)}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{\gamma(Q-\alpha)}{2})} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(1 + \frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma})} \\
& = -4 \left(\pi \mu l \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} \right) \right)^{\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma}} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{\gamma(Q-\alpha)}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{\gamma(Q-\alpha)}{2})} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(\frac{2(Q-\alpha)}{\gamma})} \\
& = 4R^{\text{DOZZ}}(\alpha).
\end{aligned}$$

12.7. *An integral formula.* We have

LEMMA 12.6. *For all $p > 0$ and $a \in (1, 2)$, the following identity holds:*

$$\int_0^\infty \left(\frac{1}{(1+v)^p} - 1 \right) \frac{1}{v^a} dv = \frac{\Gamma(-a+1)\Gamma(p+a-1)}{\Gamma(p)}.$$

Proof. We set $\bar{a} = -a+1$ and $\bar{b} = p+a-1$. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_0^1 \left(\frac{1}{(1+v)^p} - 1 \right) \frac{1}{v^a} dv - \int_1^\infty \frac{1}{v^a} dv \\
& = -\frac{1}{a-1} \sum_{k \geq 1} (-1)^k \frac{(p)_k (-a+1)_k}{k! (-a+2)_k} - \frac{1}{a-1} \\
& = -\frac{1}{a-1} \sum_{k \geq 0} (-1)^k \frac{(p)_k (-a+1)_k}{k! (-a+2)_k} = \frac{1}{\bar{a}} {}_2F_1(\bar{a}, \bar{a} + \bar{b}, \bar{a} + 1, z = -1).
\end{aligned}$$

Next, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_1^\infty \frac{1}{(1+v)^p} \frac{1}{v^a} dv &= \int_0^1 \frac{1}{(1+v)^p} v^{p+a-2} dv \\ &= \frac{1}{p+a-1} \sum_{k \geq 0} (-1)^k \frac{(p)_k (p+a-1)_k}{k! (p+a)_k} \\ &= \frac{1}{\bar{b}} {}_2F_1(\bar{b}, \bar{a} + \bar{b}, \bar{b} + 1, z = -1). \end{aligned}$$

Finally, we use the following formula (see [57]):

$$\bar{b} {}_2F_1(\bar{a}, \bar{a} + \bar{b}, \bar{a} + 1, z = -1) + \bar{a} {}_2F_1(\bar{b}, \bar{a} + \bar{b}, \bar{b} + 1, z = -1) = \frac{\Gamma(\bar{a} + 1) \Gamma(\bar{b} + 1)}{\Gamma(\bar{a} + \bar{b})}.$$

This yields the desired relation since $\Gamma(z + 1) = z\Gamma(z)$. \square

12.8. *Some identities.* We have the following identity for all z :

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{|u - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} - |u|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} - \frac{\gamma^2}{4} |u|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} (\frac{z}{u} + \frac{\bar{z}}{\bar{u}})}{|u|^{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}} d^2 u \\ = |z|^{\gamma(Q - \alpha_1)} \frac{\pi}{l(\frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2}) l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}) l(2 - \frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2} + \frac{\gamma^2}{4})}. \end{aligned}$$

Applying ∂_z^2 to this we get

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\gamma^2}{4} \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - 1 \right) \int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{|u - z|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{(z - u)^2 |u|^{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}} d^2 u \\ = \frac{\gamma(Q - \alpha_1)}{2} \left(\frac{\gamma(Q - \alpha_1)}{2} - 1 \right) \frac{|z|^{\gamma(Q - \alpha_1)}}{z^2} \frac{\pi}{l(\frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2}) l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}) l(2 - \frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2} + \frac{\gamma^2}{4})}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence for $z = 1$, this yields

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\gamma^2}{4} \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - 1 \right) \int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{|u - 1|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{(1 - u)^2 |u|^{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}} d^2 u \\ = \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} + 1 - \frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2} \right) \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2} \right) \frac{\pi}{l(\frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2}) l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}) l(2 - \frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2} + \frac{\gamma^2}{4})}. \end{aligned} \quad (12.10)$$

Finally, by taking the $\partial_{z\bar{z}}$ derivative, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} \right)^2 \int_{\mathbb{C}} \frac{|u - 1|^{\frac{\gamma^2}{2}}}{|1 - u|^2 |u|^{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}} d^2 u \\ = \left(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} + 1 - \frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2} \right)^2 \frac{\pi}{l(\frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2}) l(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}) l(2 - \frac{\gamma_{\alpha_1}}{2} + \frac{\gamma^2}{4})}. \end{aligned} \quad (12.11)$$

References

- [1] S. ALBEVERIO, G. GALLAVOTTI, and R. HØEGH-KROHN, Some results for the exponential interaction in two or more dimensions, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **70** no. 2 (1979), 187–192. MR 0553970. Zbl 0433.60098. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01982355>.
- [2] S. ALBEVERIO and R. HØEGH-KROHN, The Wightman axioms and the mass gap for strong interactions of exponential type in two-dimensional space-time, *J. Functional Analysis* **16** (1974), 39–82. MR 0356761. Zbl 0279.60095. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236\(74\)90070-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236(74)90070-6).
- [3] L. F. ALDAY, D. GAIOTTO, and Y. TACHIKAWA, Liouville correlation functions from four-dimensional gauge theories, *Lett. Math. Phys.* **91** no. 2 (2010), 167–197. MR 2586871. Zbl 1185.81111. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11005-010-0369-5>.
- [4] J. ARU, Y. HUANG, and X. SUN, Two perspectives of the 2D unit area quantum sphere and their equivalence, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **356** no. 1 (2017), 261–283. MR 3694028. Zbl 1408.83023. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-017-2979-6>.
- [5] G. BAVEREZ and M. D. WONG, Fusion asymptotics for Liouville correlation functions, 2018. [arXiv 1807.10207](https://arxiv.org/abs/1807.10207).
- [6] A. A. BELAVIN, A. M. POLYAKOV, and A. B. ZAMOLODCHIKOV, Infinite conformal symmetry in two-dimensional quantum field theory, *Nuclear Phys. B* **241** no. 2 (1984), 333–380. MR 0757857. Zbl 0661.17013. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213\(84\)90052-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213(84)90052-X).
- [7] N. BERESTYCKI, An elementary approach to Gaussian multiplicative chaos, *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **22** (2017), Paper No. 27, 12. MR 3652040. Zbl 1365.60035. <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-ECP58>.
- [8] E. BRAATEN, T. CURTRIGHT, and C. THORN, An exact operator solution of the quantum Liouville field theory, *Ann. Physics* **147** no. 2 (1983), 365–416. MR 0708970. Zbl 0538.35071. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0003-4916\(83\)90214-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0003-4916(83)90214-2).
- [9] A. BYTSKO and J. TESCHNER, The integrable structure of nonrational conformal field theory, *Adv. Theor. Math. Phys.* **17** no. 4 (2013), 701–740. MR 3250766. Zbl 06296983. <https://doi.org/10.4310/ATMP.2013.v17.n4.a1>.
- [10] S. COLLIER, P. KRAVCHUK, Y.-H. LIN, and X. YIN, Bootstrapping the spectral function: on the uniqueness of Liouville and the universality of BTZ, *J. High Energy Phys.* no. 9 (2018), 150, front matter+42. MR 3868337. Zbl 1398.81202. [https://doi.org/10.1007/jhep09\(2018\)150](https://doi.org/10.1007/jhep09(2018)150).
- [11] T. L. CURTRIGHT and C. B. THORN, Conformally invariant quantization of the Liouville theory, *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **48** no. 19 (1982), 1309–1313. MR 0653269. <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevLett.48.1309>.
- [12] F. DAVID, A. KUPIAINEN, R. RHODES, and V. VARGAS, Liouville quantum gravity on the Riemann sphere, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **342** no. 3 (2016), 869–907. MR 3465434. Zbl 1336.83042. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-016-2572-4>.
- [13] F. DAVID, A. KUPIAINEN, R. RHODES, and V. VARGAS, Renormalizability of Liouville Quantum Gravity at the Seiberg bound, *Electron. J. Probab.* **22** (2017), 26 pp., Paper No. 93. MR 3724561. Zbl 06827070. <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJP113>.

- [14] H. DORN and H.-J. OTTO, Two- and three-point functions in Liouville theory, *Nuclear Phys. B* **429** no. 2 (1994), 375–388. MR 1299071. Zbl 1020.81770. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213\(94\)00352-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213(94)00352-1).
- [15] J. DUBÉDAT, SLE and the free field: partition functions and couplings, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **22** no. 4 (2009), 995–1054. MR 2525778. Zbl 1204.60079. <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0894-0347-09-00636-5>.
- [16] B. DUPLANTIER, Liouville quantum gravity, KPZ and Schramm-Loewner evolution, in *Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians—Seoul 2014. Vol. III*, Kyung Moon Sa, Seoul, 2014, pp. 1035–1061. MR 3729063. Zbl 1373.81322.
- [17] S. EL-SHOWK, M. F. PAULOS, D. POLAND, S. RYCHKOV, D. SIMMONS-DUFFIN, and A. VICHI, Solving the 3D Ising model with the conformal bootstrap, *Phys. Rev. D* **86** no. 2 (2012), 025022, 17 pp. <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevD.86.025022>.
- [18] S. EL-SHOWK, M. F. PAULOS, D. POLAND, S. RYCHKOV, D. SIMMONS-DUFFIN, and A. VICHI, Solving the 3D Ising model with the conformal bootstrap II. c -minimization and precise critical exponents, *J. Stat. Phys.* **157** no. 4-5 (2014), 869–914. MR 3269694. Zbl 1310.82013. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10955-014-1042-7>.
- [19] Y. V. FYODOROV and J.-P. BOUCHAUD, Freezing and extreme-value statistics in a random energy model with logarithmically correlated potential, *J. Phys. A* **41** no. 37 (2008), 372001, 12. MR 2430565. Zbl 1214.82016. <https://doi.org/10.1088/1751-8113/41/37/372001>.
- [20] Y. V. FYODOROV, P. LE DOUSSAL, and A. ROSSO, Statistical mechanics of logarithmic REM: duality, freezing and extreme value statistics of $1/f$ noises generated by Gaussian free fields, *J. Stat. Mech. Theory Exp.* no. 10 (2009), P10005, 32. MR 2882779. <https://doi.org/10.1088/1742-5468/2009/10/p10005>.
- [21] J.-L. GERVAIS and A. NEVEU, Green functions and scattering amplitudes in Liouville string-field theory (i), *Nucl. Phys. B* **238** no. 2 (1984), 396–406. MR 747098. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213\(84\)90458-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213(84)90458-9).
- [22] G. GRIMMETT, *Percolation*, second ed., *Grundlehren Math. Wissen.* **321**, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1999. MR 1707339. Zbl 0926.60004. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-03981-6>.
- [23] D. HARLOW, J. MALTZ, and E. WITTEN, Analytic continuation of Liouville theory, *J. High Energy Phys.* no. 12 (2011), 71 pp. MR 2935613. Zbl 1306.81287. [https://doi.org/10.1007/JHEP12\(2011\)071](https://doi.org/10.1007/JHEP12(2011)071).
- [24] J.-P. KAHANE, Sur le chaos multiplicatif, *Ann. Sci. Math. Québec* **9** no. 2 (1985), 105–150. MR 0829798. Zbl 0596.60041. Available at <http://www.labmath.uqam.ca/~annales/volumes/09-2/PDF/105-150.pdf>.
- [25] I. KARATZAS and S. E. SHREVE, *Brownian Motion and Stochastic Calculus*, second ed., *Grad. Texts in Math.* **113**, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1991. MR 1121940. Zbl 0734.60060. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0949-2>.

- [26] V. G. KNIZHNIK, A. M. POLYAKOV, and A. B. ZAMOLODCHIKOV, Fractal structure of $2d$ -quantum gravity, *Modern Phys. Lett. A* **3** no. 8 (1988), 819–826. [MR 0947880](#). <https://doi.org/10.1142/S0217732388000982>.
- [27] A. KUPIAINEN, Constructive Liouville conformal field theory, 2016. [arXiv 1611.05243](#).
- [28] A. KUPIAINEN, R. RHODES, and V. VARGAS, Local conformal structure of Liouville Quantum Gravity, *Comm. Math. Phys.* (2018), 65 pp., First online: 08 September 2018. [MR 4029827](#). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-018-3260-3>.
- [29] A. KUPIAINEN, R. RHODES, and V. VARGAS, The DOZZ formula from the path integral, *J. High Energy Phys.* no. 5 (2018), 94 pp. [MR 3832670](#). [Zbl 1391.83114](#). [https://doi.org/10.1007/JHEP05\(2018\)094](https://doi.org/10.1007/JHEP05(2018)094).
- [30] J.-F. LE GALL, Brownian geometry, *Jpn. J. Math.* **14** no. 2 (2019), 135–174. [MR 4007665](#). [Zbl 07107324](#). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11537-019-1821-7>.
- [31] D. MAULIK and A. OKOUNKOV, Quantum groups and quantum cohomology, *Astérisque* no. 408 (2019), ix+209. [MR 3951025](#). [Zbl 07061145](#).
- [32] J. MILLER and S. SHEFFIELD, Liouville quantum gravity and the Brownian map II: geodesics and continuity of the embedding, 2016. [arXiv 1605.03563](#).
- [33] J. MILLER and S. SHEFFIELD, Liouville quantum gravity and the Brownian map III: the conformal structure is determined, 2016. [arXiv 1608.05391](#).
- [34] J. MILLER and S. SHEFFIELD, Liouville quantum gravity and the Brownian map I: the QLE(8/3,0) metric, *Invent. Math.* (2019). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00222-019-00905-1>.
- [35] Y. NAKAYAMA, Liouville field theory: a decade after the revolution, *Internat. J. Modern Phys. A* **19** no. 17-18 (2004), 2771–2930. [MR 2073993](#). [Zbl 1080.81056](#). <https://doi.org/10.1142/S0217751X04019500>.
- [36] L. O’RAIFEARTAIGH, J. M. PAWLOWSKI, and V. V. SREEDHAR, The two-exponential Liouville theory and the uniqueness of the three-point function, *Phys. Lett. B* **481** no. 2-4 (2000), 436–444. [MR 1762483](#). [Zbl 0990.81057](#). [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0370-2693\(00\)00448-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0370-2693(00)00448-2).
- [37] K. OSTERWALDER and R. SCHRADER, Axioms for Euclidean Green’s functions, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **31** (1973), 83–112. [MR 0329492](#). [Zbl 0274.46047](#). <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01645738>.
- [38] K. OSTERWALDER and R. SCHRADER, Axioms for Euclidean Green’s functions. II, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **42** no. 3 (1975), 281–305, with an appendix by Stephen Summers. [MR 0376002](#). [Zbl 0303.46034](#). <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01608978>.
- [39] D. OSTROVSKY, Mellin transform of the limit lognormal distribution, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **288** no. 1 (2009), 287–310. [MR 2491625](#). [Zbl 1181.62010](#). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-009-0771-y>.
- [40] D. OSTROVSKY, A review of conjectured laws of total mass of Bacry-Muzy GMC measures on the interval and circle and their applications, *Rev. Math. Phys.* **30** no. 10 (2018), 1830003, 74. [MR 3863806](#). [Zbl 1416.33003](#). <https://doi.org/10.1142/S0129055X18300030>.
- [41] A. M. POLYAKOV, Quantum geometry of bosonic strings, *Phys. Lett. B* **103** no. 3 (1981), 207–210. [MR 0623209](#). [https://doi.org/10.1016/0370-2693\(81\)90743-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0370-2693(81)90743-7).

- [42] A. M. POLYAKOV, From quarks to strings,, 2008. [arXiv 0812.0183](#).
- [43] G. REMY, The Fyodorov-Bouchaud formula and Liouville Conformal Field theory, 2017. [arXiv 1710.06897](#).
- [44] G. REMY and T. ZHU, The distribution of Gaussian multiplicative chaos on the unit interval, 2018. [arXiv 1804.02942](#).
- [45] R. RHODES and V. VARGAS, Multidimensional multifractal random measures, *Electron. J. Probab.* **15** (2010), no. 9, 241–258. [MR 2609587](#). [Zbl 1201.60046](#). <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v15-746>.
- [46] R. RHODES and V. VARGAS, Gaussian multiplicative chaos and applications: A review, *Probab. Surv.* **11** (2014), 315–392. [MR 3274356](#). [Zbl 1316.60073](#). <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-PS218>.
- [47] R. RHODES and V. VARGAS, The tail expansion of Gaussian multiplicative chaos and the Liouville reflection coefficient, *Ann. Probab.* **47** no. 5 (2019), 3082–3107. [MR 4021245](#). <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-APO1333>.
- [48] S. RIBAUT, Conformal field theory on the plane, 2014. [arXiv 1406.4290](#).
- [49] O. SCHIFFMANN and E. VASSEROT, Cherednik algebras, W-algebras and the equivariant cohomology of the moduli space of instantons on \mathbf{A}^2 , *Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Études Sci.* **118** (2013), 213–342. [MR 3150250](#). [Zbl 1284.14008](#). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10240-013-0052-3>.
- [50] N. SEIBERG, Notes on quantum Liouville theory and quantum gravity, in *Common Trends in Mathematics and Quantum Field Theories* (Kyoto, 1990), *Progr. Theoret. Phys. Suppl.* **102**, 1990, pp. 319–349. [MR 1182173](#). [Zbl 0790.53059](#).
- [51] S. SHEFFIELD, Gaussian free fields for mathematicians, *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **139** no. 3-4 (2007), 521–541. [MR 2322706](#). [Zbl 1132.60072](#). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-006-0050-1>.
- [52] J. TESCHNER, On the Liouville three-point functions, *Phys. Lett. B* **363** no. 1–2 (1995), 65–70. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0370-2693\(95\)01200-A](https://doi.org/10.1016/0370-2693(95)01200-A).
- [53] J. TESCHNER, Liouville theory revisited, *Classical Quantum Gravity* **18** no. 23 (2001), R153–R222. [MR 1867860](#). [Zbl 1022.81047](#). <https://doi.org/10.1088/0264-9381/18/23/201>.
- [54] J. TESCHNER, A lecture on the Liouville vertex operators, in *Proceedings of 6th International Workshop on Conformal Field Theory and Integrable Models*, **19**, 2004, May, suppl., pp. 436–458. [MR 2087125](#). [Zbl 1080.81060](#). <https://doi.org/10.1142/S0217751X04020567>.
- [55] V. VARGAS, Lecture notes on Liouville theory and the DOZZ formula, 2017. [arXiv 1712.00829](#).
- [56] D. WILLIAMS, Path decomposition and continuity of local time for one-dimensional diffusions. I, *Proc. London Math. Soc.* (3) **28** (1974), 738–768. [MR 0350881](#). [Zbl 0326.60093](#). <https://doi.org/10.1112/plms/s3-28.4.738>.
- [57] WOLFRAM RESOURCE LIBRARY, Hypergeometric2F1. Available at <https://reference.wolfram.com/language/ref/Hypergeometric2F1.html>.
- [58] A. ZAMOŁODCHIKOV and A. ZAMOŁODCHIKOV, Conformal bootstrap in Liouville field theory, *Nuclear Phys. B* **477** no. 2 (1996), 577–605. [MR 1413469](#). [Zbl 0925.81301](#). [https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213\(96\)00351-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0550-3213(96)00351-3).

- [59] A. ZAMOŁODCHIKOV and A. ZAMOŁODCHIKOV, Conformal bootstrap in Liouville field theory, in *Proceedings of the Second International A. D. Sakharov Conference on Physics* (Moscow, 1996), World Sci. Publ., River Edge, NJ, 1997, pp. 633–636. [MR 1668682](#). [Zbl 0946.81070](#).

(Received: November 19, 2017)

(Revised: July 5, 2019)

UNIVERSITY OF HELSINKI, 00014 UNIVERSITY OF HELSINKI, FINLAND

E-mail: antti.kupiainen@helsinki.fi

AIX MARSEILLE UNIVERSITÉ, CNRS, CENTRALE MARSEILLE,
13453 MARSEILLE, FRANCE

E-mail: remi.rhodes@univ-amu.fr

ENS ULM, DMA, 45 RUE D'ULM, 75005 PARIS, FRANCE

E-mail: Vincent.Vargas@ens.fr